

The Koranic World View as It Relates To Muslims in the U.S. Military

Nidal M Hasan, M.D.
PGY4 Psychiatry Resident
Department of Psychiatry
National Capital Consortium

June 2007

Introduction

There are several thousands of Muslims in the United States military who are patriotically helping their country in what is being sold as "The War Against Terror." However, as one family member of an American Muslim soldier stated, "It's getting harder and harder for Muslims in the service to morally justify serving in a military that seems constantly engaged against fellow Muslims." (1) The statement made by former President Nixon in 1975, "After Communism, Islam poses the next threat to the West," seems to amplify the concern. (2)

A War against Islam is resonating in the minds of at least a small percentage of U.S. Muslim soldiers who have cited religion as the cause of, what will be called here, adverse events. The case of the African American convert, Sergeant Hasan Akbar, illustrates this well. Akbar threw grenades at his fellow soldiers killing and wounding many. He was later found crying in a corner of a tent where he stated, "You guys are coming into our countries and you're going to rape our women and kill our children." (3) What happens when instead of talking about God and country, it starts to look like God versus country? It then becomes incumbent for all parties involved to understand Islam as it relates to

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

T: [REDACTED] 11-13 b.txt

U.S. hegemony.

Islam is a religion that is apparently motivating men to travel long distances to fight and die with their Muslim brethren, not because they are offered bonuses or medical benefits, or bound by family ties or national interest, or seduced by power, but because they share the same religion. What is keeping some Muslims from fully assimilating and following what is described as the nationalistic goals of their country? (4) Should Muslims be in the military? It is the intention of this writer to help its readers do the following: identify what the Koran inculcates in the minds of Muslims and the potential implications this may have for the U.S. military, describe the nature of the religious conflicts that Muslims may have with the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan, and take an intuitive look at identifying Muslim soldiers that may be having religious conflicts with the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan.

Discussion

In order to understand what the Koran inculcates in the minds of Muslims, it is essential to rely heavily on its verses. This is not to imply that all of the current actions taken by Muslims, and seen around the world, are condoned by the Koran. Indeed, there can be a huge disconnect between the teachings of the Koran and the actions of Muslims. This disconnect can be explained, at least partly, by the interplay of culture, politics, and the idiosyncratic psychologies of particular groups that are sometimes driven by frustration, anger, fear, and the need for fast and tangible results. These Muslims then look for a religious justification. By adhering to the Koranic verses and authentic text, a common theme of what is inculcated into the minds of Muslims, and the implications this may have on a military that is driven by nationalism, becomes apparent.

Let us start with the definition of Islam. Does it mean peace? In actuality Islam can be a religion of peace, as well as a religion of war. The actual definition of Islam is described as the peace one attains after completely submitting to God. The purpose of life is described as a competition to please God. It is a competition of righteousness and piety where the winners are promised a paradise that is everlasting.

[51:56] And I (Allah) created not the jinn and mankind except that they should worship Me (alone) (5)

[67:2] Who has created death and life that He may test you which of you is best in deed. And He is the All-Mighty, the Oft-Forgiving.(5)

The concept of submitting to God is very important. We all have our own construct of what God is or is not, or what God would or would not do. If someone presents God in such a way that does not

meet our preconceived construct, we tend to reject it as not being from God. In the Koran, God makes it undeniably clear what He is and is not, and what He will and will not do. God makes it clear that He defines morality, not man. God also makes quite clear that He will be asking the questions on the Day of Judgment and not the other way around. A good example to illustrate the concept of full submission is the story of Abraham (SAWS) in Chapter 37:102-111 of the Koran.

[102] And, when he (his son) was old enough to walk with him, he said: "O my son! I have seen in a dream that I am slaughtering you (offer you in sacrifice to God), so look what you think!" He said: "O my father! Do that which you are commanded, Inshâ' Allah (God willing), you shall find me of As-Sâbirin (the patient ones, etc.)." [103] Then, when they had both submitted themselves (to the Will of God), and he had laid him prostrate on his forehead (or on the side of his forehead for slaughtering); [104] And We called out to him: "O Abraham! [105] You have fulfilled the dream (vision)!" Verily! Thus do We reward the Muhsinûn (good-doers -- see V.2:112). [106] Verily, that indeed was a manifest trial [107] And We ransomed him with a great sacrifice (i.e. a ram); [108] And We left for him (a goodly remembrance) among generations (to come) in later times. [109] Salâmun (peace) be upon Ibrâhim (Abraham)!" [110] Thus indeed do We reward the Muhsinûn (good-doers -- see V.2:112). [111] Verily, he was one of Our believing slaves. (5)

This example is relevant, because it is familiar and accepted by Jews, Christians, and Muslims alike. God asks Abraham to slaughter his son, who is a pious person. So, why would God test Abraham like this? What kind of God would ask such a thing? In Islam, these questions are negligible. The acknowledgement that God knows best is paramount. The only thing that should keep a Muslim from doing what is commanded is the doubt that the command actually came from God.

[2:208]. O you who believe! Enter perfectly in Islâm (by obeying all the rules and regulations of the Islâmic religion) and follow not the footsteps of *Shaitân* (Satan). Verily! He is to you a plain enemy.(5)

Another good example is when the Children of Israel were asked to take the city of Jerusalem by force after they were freed from the bonds of Pharaoh.

[5:21] "O my people! Enter the holy land (Palestine) which God has assigned to you, and turn not back (in flight) for then you will be returned as losers." [5:22] They said: "O Mûsa (Moses)! In it (this holy land) are a people of great strength, and we shall never enter it, till they leave it; when they leave, then we will enter." [5:23] Two men of those who feared (God and) on whom God had bestowed His Grace [they were Joshua and Kâlab (Caleb)] said: "Assault them through the gate, for when you are in, victory will be yours, and put your trust in God if you are believers indeed." [5:24] They said: "O Mûsa (Moses)! We shall never enter it as long as they are there. So go you and your Lord and fight you two, we are sitting right here." [5:25] He [Mûsa (Moses)] said: "O my Lord! I have power only over myself and my brother, so separate us from the people who are the *Fâsiqûn* (rebellious and disobedient to God)!" [5:26] (God) said: "Therefore it (this holy land) is forbidden to them for forty years; in distraction they will wander through the land. So be not sorrowful over the people who are the *Fâsiqûn* (rebellious and disobedient to God)." (5)

Although the inhabitants had done nothing to the Children of Israel, God wanted that land for them and gave them permission to take it by force. Unfortunately, the Children of Israel refused, not because of a moral dilemma, but because of fear. This lack of submission cost them forty years of wandering in the

desert.

Similarly, for approximately thirteen years of peaceful conveyance of the Koranic message, God forbade the Muslims to fight at all. This was likely to give no excuses to the disbeliever that rejected the message. Indeed, their patience proved fruitful, because some of the strongest enemies of Islam, such as Umar Ibn Al-Khattab (RA) (6) became the second, and arguably, the most powerful Caliphate (leader).

The Prophet Muhammad (SAWS) (7) was eventually given permission to fight defensively. This defensive fighting (Jihad) transitioned to a clearly offensive Jihad, which is especially notable after the death of the Prophet Muhammad (SAWS) where the Geographic expansion of the Islamic Empire grew at a phenomenal rate. This transition of a totally peaceful Islam to a fighting Islam highlights the concept of abrogation. Abrogation is not a tool that was simply made up by Muslim scholars, as God indicates in the verses below:

[2:106] Whatever a Verse (revelation) do We abrogate or cause to be forgotten, We bring a better one or similar to it. Know you not that God is able to do all things? [16:101] And when We change a Verse [of the Qur'ân, i.e. cancel (abrogate) its order] in place of another, and God knows the best of what He sends down, they (the disbelievers) say: "You (O Muhammad) are but a *Muftari*! (forger, liar)." Nay, but most of them know not. (5)

The Koran was a progressive revelation that recorded history shows spanned over approximately a twenty-three year period where previous verses were abrogated by later verses. This is important to know, as some tend to indiscriminately pick verses and take them out of context for a specific goal, such as showing a completely peaceful Islam when in reality it can be a quite aggressive religion. This aggressiveness is not only condoned by God, but in some cases commanded by God. Note below how God first reminds the Muslims that the hereafter is better than the present world, and then threatens them if they do not fight. The last verse then clearly states the status of Islam in regards to other religions (Christianity and Judaism) that God states were distorted. The last verse may make many Muslims uncomfortable, but Islamic history clearly supports this contention.

[9:38] O you who believe! What is the matter with you, that when you are asked to march forth in the Cause of God (i.e. *Jihâd*) you cling heavily to the earth? Are you pleased with the life of this world rather than the Hereafter? But little is the enjoyment of the life of this world as compared with the Hereafter. [9:39] If you march not forth, He will punish you with a painful torment and will replace you by another people, and you cannot harm Him at all, and God is Able to do all things. [9:29] Fight against those who (1) believe not in God, (2) nor in the Last Day, (3) nor forbid that which has been forbidden by God and His Messenger (4) and those who acknowledge not the religion of truth (i.e. Islâm) among the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians), until they pay the *Jizyah* with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued. (5)

These examples show that it is not so far fetched that God allows His hegemony to be spread, even by force. Remember, the purpose of life was already defined above and God defined morality. This does not say that God has forced people to accept Islam, but that God's rule (Islam) will supervise all lands.

[2:256] There is no compulsion in religion. Verily, the Right Path has become distinct from the wrong path. Whoever disbelieves in *Tāghūt* and believes in God, then he has grasped the most trustworthy handhold that will never break. And God is All-Hearer, All-Knower.(5)

It is possible to conclude from recorded history, corresponding Koranic injunctions, and authentic Islamic text that if the Muslims were able to, they would have subjugated the Earth under God's rule. Their failure appears secondary to the increasingly prevalent corruption of the later generations and leaders that likely caused the Muslims to lose God's favor and to the eventual fragmentation/dissolution of the Islamic Empire. It can be argued that what is now left of the Islamic Empire is mostly corrupt governments that are easily influenced by outside forces.

[22.40] ...For had it not been that God checks one set of people by means of another, monasteries, churches, synagogues, and mosques, wherein the Name of God is mentioned much would surely have been pulled down. Verily, God will help those who help His (Cause). Truly, God is All-Strong, All-Mighty.(5)

Although the tendency is to blame the leaders, in reality, the leaders are a reflection of their people. Corrupt leadership cannot exist in a vacuum; it must have support from its people. The same can be said about trying to establish a God abiding, righteous government. The people have to want it, which would indirectly mean that they are trying to live it themselves.

[8.53] That is so because God will never change a grace which He has bestowed on a people until they change what is in their own selves. And verily, God is All-Hearer, All-Knower. [13.11] ...Verily! God will not change the good condition of a people as long as they do not change their state of goodness themselves (by committing sins and by being ungrateful and disobedient to God). (5)

The question then remains: how does one know that the Koran is indeed from God?

[2.23] And if you (Arab pagans, Jews, and Christians) are in doubt concerning that which We have sent down (i.e. the Qur'ān) to Our slave (Muhammad Peace be upon him), then produce a *Sūrah* (chapter) of the like thereof and call your witnesses (supporters and helpers) besides God, if you are truthful. [2.24] But if you do it not, and you can never do it, then fear the Fire (Hell) whose fuel is men and stones, prepared for the disbelievers. (5)

God not only answers this question, but he reassures Muslims that He will protect it from any distortion, possibly alluding to the failure of the Jews and Christians from keeping their own Books from being corrupted, as well as the eventual inability of the Muslims themselves from doing the same.

[15:9] Verily We: It is We who have sent down the *Dhikr* (i.e. the Qur'ân) and surely, We will guard it (from corruption). (5)

Because the Koran has been preserved since its revelation 1400 years ago, it's no wonder that people consider it "backwards." It does not accommodate for generational changes of values. Homosexuality, pre-marital sex, adultery, pornography, etc., will always be condemned. Although the challenge of producing "verses like it" seems subjective, it becomes apparent that it is the standard that mankind is going to be held to.

If you submit your will to God's, then by God's grace you will be allowed to enter Heaven.

Heaven serves as a powerful motivator. God describes several scenes of Heaven throughout the Koran.

[76:12] And their recompense shall be Paradise, and silken garments, because they were patient. [76:13] Reclining therein on raised thrones, they will see there neither the excessive heat of the sun, nor the excessive bitter cold, (as in Paradise there is no sun and no moon). [76:14] And the shade thereof is close upon them, and the bunches of fruit thereof will hang low within their reach. [76:15] And amongst them will be passed round vessels of silver and cups of crystal, [76:16] Crystal-clear, made of silver. They will determine the measure thereof according to their wishes. [76:17] And they will be given to drink there a cup (of wine) mixed with *Zanjabil* (ginger, etc.), [76:18] A spring there, called *Salsabil*. [76:19] And round about them will (serve) boys of everlasting youth. If you see them, you would think them scattered pearls. [76:20] And when you look there (in Paradise), you will see a delight (that cannot be imagined), and a great dominion. [76:21] Their garments will be of fine green silk, and gold embroidery. They will be adorned with bracelets of silver, and their Lord will give them a pure drink. [76:22] (And it will be said to them): "Verily, this is a reward for you, and your endeavour has been accepted." [47:15] The description of Paradise which the *Muttaqûn* (pious – see V.2:2) have been promised is that in it are rivers of water the taste and smell of which are not changed; rivers of milk of which the taste never changes; rivers of wine delicious to those who drink; and rivers of clarified honey (clear and pure) therein for them is every kind of fruit; and forgiveness from their Lord. (Are these) like those who shall dwell forever in the Fire, and be given, to drink, boiling water, so that it cuts up their bowels?(5)

If you do not submit and God condemns you to Hell, there is much to fear. Multiple Koranic verses alluding to the torments of Hell are described below. The descriptions serve as a powerful deterrent.

Note the daily routine described below, as well as the first verse that indicates that the torment occurs right at death, and the last verses indicating that there is no way out as the companions of the fire lament over their new future.

[8:50] And if you could see when the angels take away the souls of those who disbelieve (at death), they smite their faces and their backs, (saying): "Taste the punishment of the blazing Fire." [44:43] Verily, the tree of *Zaqqûm*, [44:44] Will be the food of the sinners, [44:45] Like boiling oil, it will boil in the bellies, [44:46] Like the boiling of scalding water. [44:47] (It will be said) "Seize him and drag him into the midst of blazing Fire, [44:48] "Then pour over his head the torment of boiling water, [44:49] "Taste you (this)! Verily, you were (pretending to be) the mighty, the generous! [44:50] "Verily! This is that whereof you used to doubt!" [44:56] They will never taste death therein except the first death (of this world), and He will save them from the torment of the blazing Fire, [41:24] Then, if they have patience, yet the Fire will be a home for them, and if they beg for to be excused, yet they are not of those who will ever be excused. [41:29] And those who disbelieve will say: "Our Lord! Show us those among jinns and men who led us astray, we shall crush them under our feet, so that they become the lowest." [32:12] And if you only could see when the *Mujrimûn* (criminals, disbelievers, polytheists, sinners, etc.) shall hang their heads before their Lord (saying): "Our Lord! We have now seen and heard, so send us back (to the world), we will do righteous good deeds. Verily! We now

believe with certainty." [32:14] Then taste you (the torment of the Fire) because of your forgetting the Meeting of this Day of yours, (and) surely! We too will forget you, so taste you the abiding torment for what you used to do.(5)

It becomes quite clear that God instills fear and is severe in His punishment.

[22:01] O mankind! Fear your Lord and be dutiful to Him! Verily, the earthquake of the Hour (of Judgement) is a terrible thing.[33:70] O you who believe! Keep your duty to God and fear Him, and speak (always) the truth.[39:13] Say (O Muhammad): "Verily, if I disobey my Lord, I am afraid of the torment of a great Day." [79:40] But as for him who feared standing before his Lord, and restrained himself from impure evil desires, and lusts. (5)

However, He also wants us to hope for His mercy, indicating that forgiveness is plentiful and that one can always start a new page in life at any time, except at death.

[39:53] Say: "O 'Ibâdî (My slaves) who have transgressed against themselves (by committing evil deeds and sins)! Despair not of the Mercy of God, verily God forgives all sins. Truly, He is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.[12:87] "O my sons! Go you and enquire about Yûsuf (Joseph) and his brother, and never give up hope of God's Mercy. Certainly no one despairs of God's Mercy, except the people who disbelieve." [15:56] [Ibrâhim (Abraham)] said: "And who despairs of the Mercy of his Lord except those who are astray?"(5)

In summary, God establishes that He sent down and protects the Koran, He expects full submission, and He promises Hell for those who do not submit and Heaven for those who do.

How does all of this affect Muslims in the U.S. military? The following two verses help shed light on this.

[4:93] And whoever kills a believer intentionally, his recompense is Hell to abide therein, and the Wrath and the Curse of God are upon him, and a great punishment is prepared for him. [17:33] And do not kill anyone which God has forbidden, except for a just cause. And whoever is killed (intentionally with hostility and oppression and not by mistake), We have given his heir the authority [(to demand *Qisâs*, Law of Equality in punishment or to forgive, or to take *Diya* (blood money)). But let him not exceed limits in the matter of taking life (i.e he should not kill except the killer only). Verily, he is helped (by the Islâmic law). (5)

For Muslims this can be quite troubling. It is not that a Muslim cannot kill a Muslim, but there has to be just reason. If the U.S. is fighting for truth and justice, then Muslims serving in the U.S. military have nothing to fear; however, if American hegemony seeks to attenuate or destroy Islam, that poses a problem for Muslim soldiers. If the issue becomes God versus country, the Koran makes it quite clear what comes first. This is when the need for unbiased guidance arises. If Muslims do not have the aid of a scholar to lead them in the right direction, it forces them to reconcile this very important issue on their own, as has been seen with some U.S. Muslim soldiers who have turned against fellow troops, feigned their own kidnapping, or have been incarcerated because of their refusal to fight. There are even some Muslims soldiers, who after leaving the military, have attempted to join groups like the Taliban or Al-Qaeda.

Scholars have usually spent a large portion of their lives devoted to religious studies and are thus better equipped to answer questions that pose such large consequences. The *fatwas* (religious rulings) currently available by scholars in the U.S. are vague and ambiguous and do not serve the military or U.S. government, nor do they serve the Muslim community. The ways the *fatwas* are worded seem to be an attempt by the scholars to walk a middle line that tries to protect them from being persecuted (deported or jailed) and at the same time not lie to Muslims about the permissibility of being in the military. As a soldier is expected to fight bravely in battle, so is a scholar expected to write truthfully with his pen. If you were to take the opinions of scholars outside of the U.S., then you would be inclined to think that Muslims should not be fighting in this war and that the U.S. scholars are indeed under duress and are not willing to face the consequences of disagreeing with the U.S. government.

Let us try to discover the permissibility of this war by taking a closer look at two of the groups we are fighting with, the Taliban and Osama Bin Laden's Al-Qaeda. These two groups have attracted Muslims from all over the world who are willing to fight and die for what they say is to protect Islam and to fight for justice. They are not offered any incentive except the promise of their Lord. The Taliban has been acknowledged as an Islamic state by a few Muslim countries and many scholars would probably agree that the Taliban is a group with good intentions, but seems to have a narrow and rigid interpretation of the Koran that is distorted by an interplay of culture and nationalism. However, they are considered to be in charge of an Islamic state and indeed many Muslims from different parts of the world have identified them as such and have come to their aid to fight against what they see as an attack on Islam.

Is this an attack on Islam? Has President Nixon's statement been accepted by the elite in our government? If one were to try to recall the events after 9/11 it would probably resemble the following: 1.) The World Trade Center Towers were struck. 2.) President Bush demands the Taliban hand over Osama Bin Laden. 3.) Taliban publicly acknowledges the atrocity as wrong, but demanded some kind of evidence. 4.) President Bush refused stating that the request was unacceptable. 5.) Under severe pressure and acknowledging the military might of the U.S., the Taliban agreed to hand over Osama Bin Laden to a neutral third party. 6.) President Bush refused and waged a war which he extended into Iraq, which if we give him the benefit of the doubt, was based on poor intelligence data. Given this, one could

convincingly argue that this is a war on Islam, or that the elite in America will not allow anyone, including Muslims to stand in the way of its hegemony or what is being called the New World Order.

Given some of the information that has become available via the Freedom of Information Act, it is arguable that the U.S. government is quite capable of doing ungodly things. This is what Osama Bin Laden contends in the statements and videos he has released. Acknowledging that some of the things he does or allows are atrocious, he cites that it is less, or at the very least no more atrocious, then what the U.S. does to Muslims, as well as non-Muslims around the world. He often cites the atrocities inflicted upon the civilian Palestinian population by American made weapons, as well as accusing the U.S. of being directly involved in, or supporting numerous clandestine operations that kill the innocent in an attempt to destroy its enemies. Although the Koran makes it quite clear not to transgress bounds,

[2:190] And fight in the Way of God those who fight you, but transgress not the limits. Truly, God likes not the transgressors. [This Verse is the first one that was revealed in connection with *Jihâd*, but it was supplemented by another (V.9:36)].

[find verse of women, children, etc]

Osama Bin Laden convincingly argues that Koranic injunctions allow him to fight his enemy as they fight him, for example destroying anything and everything that gets in the way of his goal to establish God's hegemony. The obvious difference is that Bin Laden does it openly, whereas the U.S. is accused of doing it covertly, knowing that it would not be acceptable by most Americans. It is conceivable that most Muslim scholars do not acknowledge Osama Bin Laden as a defender of Islam, and do not view two wrongs as making a right; however, some of his complaints clearly resonate among them.

[2.194]... whoever transgresses the prohibition against you, you transgress likewise against him. And fear God, and know that God is with *Al-Muttaqûn* (the pious -- see V.2:2) . [9:36] ... That is the right religion, so wrong not yourselves therein, and fight against the *Mushrikûn* (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, disbelievers in the Oneness of God) collectively , as they fight against you collectively. But know that God is with those who are *Al-Muttaqûn* (the pious -- see V.2:2).

Obviously, not all U.S. Muslim soldiers experience religious conflicts. Some would go as far to say that the U.S. Constitution comes before the Koran, but the ones who are having conflicts need to be acknowledged. It serves the interest of the U.S. military to recognize this soldiers, because of the potential for adverse events to occur. And, it serves the U.S. Muslim soldier by alleviating them of their fears of the consequences of displeasing God.

Although intuitively there may be some general indicators that may potentially identify Muslims

at an increased risk for these conflicts, this has not been studied. The devotion to prayer, strict adherence to Koranic injunctions, and the perception of religious extended family would seem to be general indicators of the increase of risk for conflicts. If they are not, they may be secondary to a lack of religious and political knowledge, or a suspension of critical judgment because of an anxiety consciously or unconsciously invoked by the implications and potential consequences of dissent. In that case, the conflict could arise in an unpredictable manner. The only absolute way to know is to listen to a soldier when he voices his concern.

In cases where Muslims are reluctant to talk about their conflicts, questions should be asked in a non threatening, non-punitive manner. This may be particularly useful if there are behavioral, or emotional changes that are not accounted for by other obvious precipitants. The general indicators listed above would then be more useful. The proposal of this writer is to allow non-punitive measures that allow administrative action that would either move a soldier to a position that is deemed religiously acceptable (non combat role), or an administrative type of separation that would have some type of consequence to deter the insincere.

The U.S. military bases its mottos on God and Country. But what happens when it becomes God versus Country? The harsh reality is that God comes first for American Muslim soldiers.

Reference List

- (1) Lattin, Don. " Muslims in the military walk fine line
War tensions put pressure on rising minority." San Francisco Chronicle. Wednesday, April 9, 2003. 1 page. 29 June 2007
2007. <<http://sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?f=/c/a/2003/04/09/MN188241.DTL>>
- (2) Syed, B. A. American Pressure on Pakistan. Munaeem's News and Reviews Blog. Wednesday, January 31, 2007.
2007 <<http://www.munaeem.org/archive/2007/1/150757.html>>
- (3) Lattin, Don. " Muslims in the military walk fine line
War tensions put pressure on rising minority." San Francisco Chronicle. Wednesday, April 9, 2003. 1 page. 29 June 2007
2007. <<http://sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?f=/c/a/2003/04/09/MN188241.DTL>>
- (4) "The Israel Lobby and U.S. Foreign Policy By John J. Mearsheimer and Stephen Walt *Submitted: 03/13/2006* In this paper, John J. Mearsheimer of the University of Chicago's Department of Political Science and Stephen M. Walt of Harvard University's Kennedy School of Government contend that the centerpiece of U.S. Middle East policy is its intimate relationship with Israel. The authors argue that although often justified as reflecting shared strategic interests or compelling moral imperatives, the U.S. commitment to Israel is due primarily to the activities of the "Israel Lobby." This paper goes on to describe the various activities that pro-Israel groups have undertaken in order to shift U.S. foreign policy in a pro-Israel direction."

(5) Taqi-ud-Din, Muhammad; Khan, Muhammad Muhsin. Interpretation of the Meanings of The Noble Qur'an In the English Language, A Summarized Version of At-Tabari, Al-Qurtubi and Ibn Kathir with comments from Sahih Al-Bukhari. Islamic University, Al-Madinah Al-Munawwarah: Darussalam, 1996. * Note parentheses indicate addition wording by the author to try to make verses clearer. I chose this particular Koranic translation because of the sources it references to ensure that explanation or further elaborations are from authentic and well respected text i.e. At-Tabari, Al-Qurtubi, Ibn Kathir, and Sahih Al-Bukhari.

(6) It is the etiquette in Islam to say "RA" when the name of the companion of Prophet Mohammad (SAWS) is mentioned. RA transliterated is Radi-Allaho-Ahum.

(7) It is the etiquette in Islam to say "SAWS" when the name of a prophets name is mentioned at least once. SAWS transliterated is Sallah-Allaho-Wa-Salam and is approximately equivalent to "may Allah grant peace and blessings upon him".

(8) Saeed, Ahmad. What Happens After Death? (English translation by M. Hanif Khan) New Delhi, India: Aseed International.1995.

(9) Al-Mubarakpuri, Safiur-Rahman. Tafsir Ibn Kathir (abridged vol 1-10). Riyadh, Houston, New Your, Lahore: Darussalam, 2000.

(10) Abdul Ala Mawdudi, Sayyid. Towards Understanding the Qur'an. (english translated volumes by Zafar Ishaq Ansari)). The Islamic Foundation, 1999.

(11) Muhammad, Sulaima Sheikh. Stories of the Holy Qur'an. Beirut-Lebanon: Dar Al-Kotob Al-Ilmiyah, 2006

(12) Sherif, Faruq. A Guide to the Contents of the Qur'an.U.K.: Garnet Publishing, 1995

(13) Al-Ghazali, Shaykh Muhammad. A Thematic Commentary on the Qur'an. (translated into English by Ashur A. Shamis). International Institute of Islamic Thought.

(14) Shafi, Maulana Mufti Muhammad. Ma'ariful Qur'an (All volumes; translated by Muhammad Hasan Askari, Muhammad Shamim). Karachi, Pakistan. Maktaba-e-Karul-Uloom, 2005

(15) Saleem, Sabiha. Themes of the Qur'an. What does Qur'an say to us? London: Ta-Ha Publishers Ltd, 2003.

(16) Qutb, Sayyid. In the Shade of the Qur'an. (translated by Adil Salahi and Ashur Shamis).U.K.: The Islamic foundation and Islamonline.Net.,2001.

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Precedence: ROUTINE

Date: 11/14/2011

To: San Antonio

From: San Antonio

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: (U) [redacted] (Pending) [redacted]

(U) Title: ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN
[redacted]
[redacted]

Synopsis: (U) To document a news article regarding new developments pertaining to captioned case.

~~Classified By: [redacted]
Derived From : FBI NSISCG-20090615
Declassify On: 20361114~~

(U) [redacted]

Enclosure(s): (U) Copy of news article from ABC World News dated 07/29/2011; Copy of news article from the Associated Press dated 11/10/2011. Both news articles were documented to captioned file via 1A envelope.

Details: (U) On 07/29/2011, PFC [redacted] accused of plotting and planning a deadly bombing/shooting attack on soldiers at Fort Hood, made his first appearance in court in Waco, Texas. As [redacted] was leaving the court room, he yelled the name of accused Fort Hood shooter Major Nidal Hasan.

(U) On 11/10/2011, the Associated Press via the MSNBC news station detailed 83 victims and family members in the worst-ever mass shooting at U.S. military installation are seeking \$750 million in compensation from the Army, alleging that willful

~~SECRET~~

b6
b7C

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b7E

b6
b7C

b3
b7E
b7A

~~SECRET~~

To: San Antonio From: San Antonio
Re: (U) [REDACTED] 11/14/2011

negligence enabled psychiatrist Major Nidal Hasan to carry out a terrorist attack.

317 [REDACTED] 01.wpd

♦♦

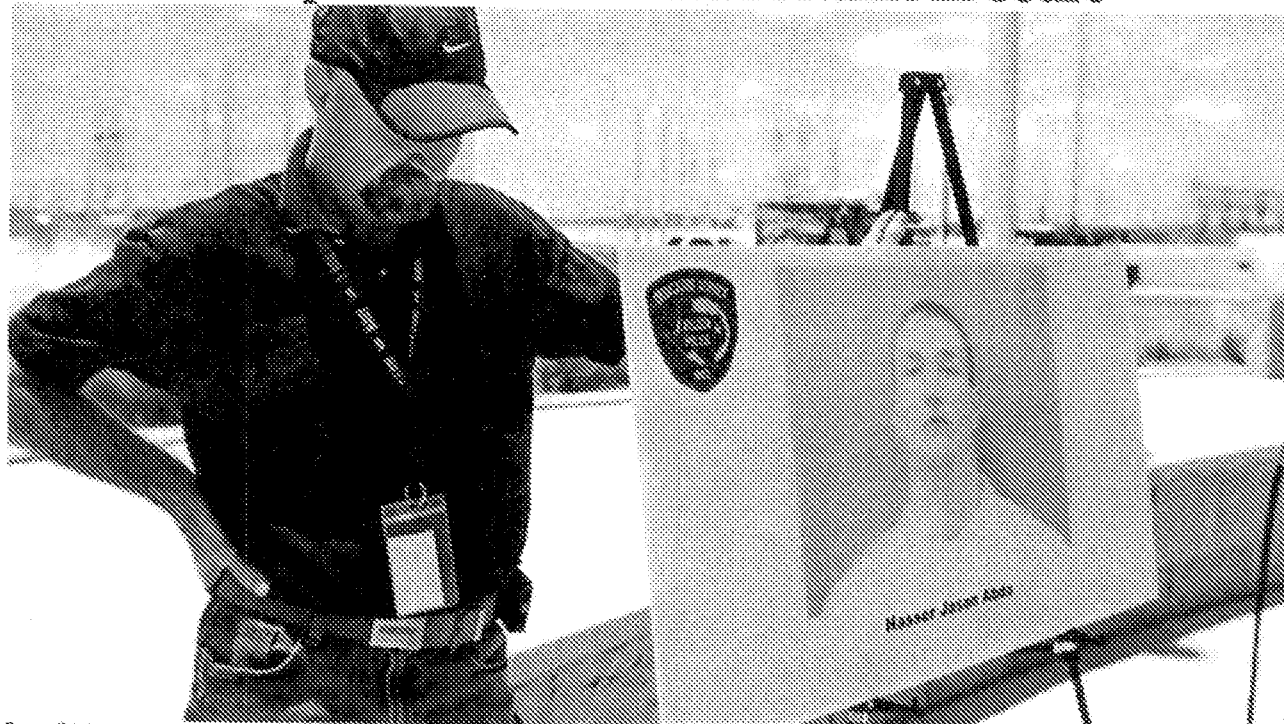
b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

~~SECRET~~

July 29, 2011 ABC World News

Fort Hood Suspect Yells Nidal Hasan's Name in Court



Scott Dickson of the Killeen Police Department holds a sign of Pfc. Naser Abdo on Thursday July 28, 2011. Abdo, an AWOL soldier from Fort Campbell, Kentucky, was found with suspicious materials upon his arrest. (Stephen M. Keller/AP Photo)

When Army Pfc. Naser Jason Abdo, accused of plotting planning a deadly bombing and shooting attack on soldiers at Fort Hood, made his first appearance in court in Waco, Texas, today, he yelled the name of accused Fort Hood shooter Major Nidal Hasan.

Hasan is facing the death penalty for allegedly killing 13 people and wounding more than 30 in an assault on Fort Hood in November 2009.

Like Hasan, Abdo may have taken some of his inspiration from Anwar al-Awlaki, a radical American-born Islamic cleric who is among the leaders of the Yemen-based al Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (AQAP). One senior U.S. official told ABC News that after Abdo was arrested at a Killeen, Texas hotel Wednesday, Abdo mentioned the name of al-Awlaki.

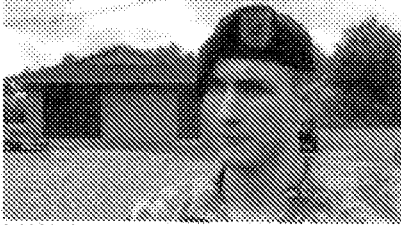
Nidal Hasan had exchanged emails with Awlaki, according to U.S. authorities. Al-Awlaki is believed to have inspired several other terror plots in the U.S. as well, including the bungled Christmas Day underwear bombing of Northwest flight 253.

According to senior law enforcement officials, when police searched Abdo's hotel room, in addition to firearms, ammunition and bomb-making materials, they also found an article from a jihadi magazine produced by al-Awlaki's organization, al Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula.

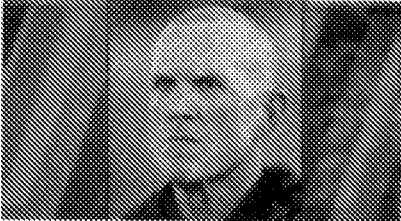
The officials told ABC News Abdo had apparently stashed in the room an article from the first issue of al Qaeda's "Inspire" magazine called "How to Build a Bomb in the Kitchen of Your Mom."



Fort Hood Plot: AWOL Soldier Arrested Watch Video



AWOL Soldier Charged With Ft. Hood Terror Plot Watch Video



Coach Resigns Over 'Hurt Feelings Report' Watch Video

AQAP, a media-savvy affiliate of al Qaeda, has produced six issues of "Inspire" so far, each featuring praise for martyrs and instructional sections on firearms and explosives for the prospective terrorist.

Abdo was charged Friday with the federal crime of possession of a non-registered firearm in addition to previous charges of possession of child pornography and going AWOL from his unit. As he was being led from the courtroom, he yelled out, "Nidal Hasan!", "Fort Hood!", and "2009!"

READ: Soldier Arrested in Alleged Fort Hood Plot

Abdo Went AWOL July 4

Abdo, a Muslim soldier who was in the 101st Airborne Division at Fort Campbell more than 800 miles away in Kentucky, attempted to leave the military in 2010 after protesting the U.S.'s involvement in Iraq and Afghanistan.

In August 2010 he told ABC News he should not have to participate in what he called an "unjust war".

"Any Muslim who knows his religion or maybe takes into account what his religion says can find out very clearly why he should not participate in the U.S. military," Abdo said then.

READ: Devout Muslim Hopes to Avoid Deployment to Afghanistan

FOLLOW ME ON TWITTER

The Army approved Abdo's request to be discharged as a conscientious objector, but just days later the discharge was put on hold and he was charged with having child pornography on his government-issued computer. Military investigators had been looking at Abdo's computer files after he made "radical statements," law enforcement sources told ABC News.

After he was told he would face a court martial, Abdo went AWOL from Fort Campbell on July 4. Though vocal in his protestations against the mission in the Middle East, Abdo did not make any public threats against the military.

But when he was discovered Wednesday, Abdo was apparently in the final planning stages of a deadly attack. He was caught in part because a wary local gun store owner called police after Abdo visited the store to buy ammunition and gunpowder. He was acting "suspicious," Guns Galore owner Greg Ebert told ABC News.

APNewsBreak: 83 victims, family members seek \$750M for 'preventable' Fort Hood tragedy

By Associated Press, Published: November 10, 2011

WASHINGTON — Eighty-three victims and family members in the worst-ever mass shooting at a U.S. military installation are seeking \$750 million in compensation from the Army, alleging that willful negligence enabled psychiatrist Maj. Nidal Hasan to carry out a terrorist attack at Fort Hood, Texas.

The administrative claims filed last week said the government had clear warnings that Hasan, who is scheduled to go on trial in March, posed a grave danger to the lives of soldiers and civilians.

The government bowed to political correctness and not only ignored the threat Hasan presented but actually promoted him to the rank of major five months before the massacre, according to the administrative claims against the Defense Department, the Justice Department and the FBI. Thirteen soldiers and civilians were killed and more than two dozen soldiers and civilians were injured in the Nov. 5, 2009, shooting spree.

Fifty-four relatives of eight of the murdered soldiers have filed claims. One civilian police officer and nine of the injured soldiers have filed claims along with 19 family members of those 10.

"It was unconscionable that Hasan was allowed to continue in the military and ultimately be in the position to perpetrate the only terror attack committed on U.S. soil since 9/11," attorney Neal Sher, who represents the claimants, told The Associated Press.

"We're aware claims have been filed, but we're not going to comment on it," Christopher Haug, chief of media relations for the public affairs office at Fort Hood, said Thursday. "They'll be taken seriously and they'll go through the legal process."

Among the claimants is a civilian police officer who shot Hasan, Sgt. Kimberly Munley, who was hit in the leg and hand in an exchange of gunfire that has cut short her law enforcement career. She underwent a series of surgeries for her wounds and is on unpaid leave from her post as a civilian police officer with the Army.

"I brought this claim because I strongly believe this tragedy was totally preventable and that the Army swept under the rug what they knew about Hasan," Munley said in a statement.

Munley and her partner, Sgt. Mark Todd, another civilian officer in Fort Hood's police force, are credited with shooting Hasan, ending the violence.

Hasan, an American-born Muslim, faces the death penalty or life in prison without parole if convicted of 13 counts of premeditated murder and 32 counts of attempted premeditated murder.

U.S. officials have said they believe Hasan's attack was inspired by the radical U.S.-born cleric Anwar al-Awlaki and that the two men exchanged as many as 20 emails. Al-Awlaki was killed in a U.S. drone strike in Yemen in late September. His name has not yet been mentioned in any hearings in the criminal case against Hasan.

"It is a tragic irony that our government sought out and killed al-Awlaki, while Hasan was promoted in the Army which enabled him to carry out his murderous terror attack," said Sher, who for many years ran the Justice Department's Office of Special Investigations that hunted Nazi criminals living illegally in the United States. He also is a former executive director of the American Israel Public Affairs Committee, a pro-Israel lobbying group.

Evidence of Hasan's radicalization to violent Islamist extremism was on full display to his superiors and colleagues during military medical training, according to a Senate report issued in February and included as an exhibit accompanying the claims.

In the events leading up to the shooting, an instructor and a colleague each referred to Hasan as a "ticking time bomb," according to the report by Sens. Joe Lieberman, I-Conn., and Susan Collins of Maine, the chairman and ranking Republican, respectively, on the Senate Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs Committee.

In classroom presentations, Hasan repeatedly spoke of violent Islamist extremism instead of medical subjects and justified suicide bombings, said the report, which concluded that Hasan's superiors failed to discipline him, refer him to counterintelligence officials or seek to discharge him.

UNCLASSIFIED//~~FOUO~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Import Form

Form Type: OTHER

Date: 10/15/2012

Title: (U) Presentations Roster - Hasan.pdf

Approved By: [redacted]

b6
b7C

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U) ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

b3
b7E
b7A

Synopsis: (U//~~FOUO~~) (Reference IP ID: [redacted] Hasan's
Presentation Roster

◆◆

UNCLASSIFIED//~~FOUO~~

Class of 2008 MPH/MTM&H Independent Project and MSPH Thesis Presentations

Monday, June 9, 2008, LECTURE ROOM D

Time	Speaker	Project Mentor(s)	Title of Project
Mon. 0745-0800	Dr. Hooper Intro		
Mon. 0800-0815			Prevalence of Injuries among USAF Academy Cadets
Mon. 0815-0830			Attitudes Towards Pre-Deployment Vaccines and Infectious Disease Risk During Deployment with a Special Focus on Anthrax Vaccine Using the Theory of Planned Behavior
Mon. 0830-0845			Naval Strike and Air Warfare Center/TOPGUN Aviation Mishap Reduction
Mon. 0845-0900			Developing Core Clinical Competencies regarding Category A Bioterrorism Agents for Military Primary Care Physicians Using a Modified Delphi Technique
Break 0900-0915			
Mon. 0915-0930			AHLTA Support and Training Survey
Mon. 0930-0945			Survey of USUHS Medical Students Knowledge, Beliefs, and Attitudes toward Pandemic Influenza
Mon. 0945-1000			Systematic Review of USG Support to Iraq Health Sector Reconstruction
Mon. 1000-1015			Left Behind: Health Care Worker Perspectives on Displaced Children in Mississippi Trailer Parks
Break 1015-1030			
Mon. 1030-1045			Tick Population in Three Military Facilities: Potential for Introduction of Exotic Leishmaniases Into Ecosystem
Mon. 1045-1100			Seasonal and Environmental Determinants Leptospirosis and Typhus Fever

Mon. 1100-1115		Risk of TB Infection in Deployed Military Personnel and Comparison to Risk of Infection in Long-Term Civilian Travelers
Mon. 1115-1130		Scrub Typhus in Thailand
Lunch 1130-1230		
Mon. 1230-1245		Is There an Association between Age and Federal Workers Compensation Claims Filed Among Civilian DoD Workers?
Mon. 1245-1300		The Health Consequences of Smoking in the Canadian Forces
Mon. 1300-1315		Visual Quality of Life Outcomes in Humanitarian Cataract Surgery
Break 1315-1330		
Mon. 1330-1345		Ambient Pyrethroid in Tents
Mon. 1345-1400		Trends in Community-Acquired MRSA Infection Rates and Antibiotic Susceptibility Patterns
Mon. 1400-1415		The Effect of Policy/Public Perception on Organ Donation
Break 1415-1430		
Mon. 1430-1445		Natural History of Biomarkers in Ventilator Associated Pneumonia
Mon. 1445-1500		Does Coronary Artery Calcium Progress at Different Rates in African American Versus White Men?
Mon. 1500-1515		The Influence of BCG Vaccination on Tuberculin Skin Testing Over a 56-Year Follow Up in a Placebo Controlled Vaccination Trial of Alaskan Natives and American Indians

Tuesday, June 10, 2008, LECTURE ROOM D

Time	Speaker	Project Mentor(s)	Title of Project
Tues 0800-0815	Dr. Hooper Intro		
Tues 0815-0830			A Preliminary Time Trend Ecological Assessment on Temperature, Precipitation and Select Vector-Borne Diseases in the U.S. from 1990 to 2007
Tues 0830-0845			Herpes Zoster Infection in Dialysis and Kidney Transplant Recipients
Tues 0845-0900			Effects of Environmental Legislation on Public Health Pesticide Use
Break 0900-0915			
Tues 0915-0940			MSPH Thesis: Long Term Neutron Fade Study of the LiF:Mg,CU,P (DT-702) Thermoluminescent Dosimeter
Tues 0945-1000			A Navy/Marine Corps Model for Rapid Response to Humanitarian Aid/Disaster Relief Missions
Tues 1000-1015			Barriers to Vitamin D Supplementation in Newborn Infants
Break 1015-1030			
Tues 1015-1030			Military Humanitarian Assistance: Planning with the End-Game in Mind
Tues 1030-1045			Identification of Key Factors Associated with the Success or Failure of an Electronic Surveillance System in the Peruvian Navy
Tues 1045-1100			Prevalence of Self-Reported Positive Alcohol Screening in Navy and Marine Corps Personnel Retuning from OIF/OEF
Tues 1100-1115			Demographic Characteristics of Low Back Pain Patients: A Pilot Study
Lunch 1115-1230			

b6
b7c

Tues 1230-1245		Religious Conflict among Muslim Soldiers
Tues 1245-1300		Alcohol Misuse in Operation Iraqi Freedom Veterans
Tues 1300-1315		Left-Handedness in HA/DR Occupations
Break 1315-1330		
Tues 1330-1345		Public Health Impact of USNS Comfort Humanitarian Mission
Tues 1345-1400		Injury Data Capture for the Mount Vernon Trail
Tues 1400-1415		Care Coordination in the MHS for Families of Children with Life-Threatening Conditions

FD-1036 (Rev. 10-16-2009)

UNCLASSIFIED//~~FOUO~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Import Form

Form Type: OTHER

Date: 10/15/2012

Title: (U) Pilot Study - Hasan.pdf

Approved By:

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Drafted By:

Case ID #:

[redacted]

(U) ~~(S)~~

NIDAL MALIK HASAN

b3
b7E
b7A

Synopsis:

(U//~~FOUO~~)

(Reference IP ID:

[redacted]

Hasan's Pilot
Study

◆◆

UNCLASSIFIED//~~FOUO~~

Religious Conflicts Among US Muslim Soldiers as it Pertains to GWOT A Pilot Study

Nidal Hasan, MD
CPT, MC, USA
Preventive and Disaster Psychiatry Fellow
Center for the Study of Traumatic Stress
Uniformed Services University of the Health Sciences

The proposal for my pilot Study is entitled "Religious Conflicts Among US Muslim Soldiers as it pertains to the GWOT or more specifically to the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan"

Background

b6
b7C

There have been several adverse events that have involved US Soldiers of the Muslim Faith. Examples include killing, allegedly trying to kill, allegedly feigning ones own kidnapping, refusing to deploy, and accused of espionage but later acquitted.

Is this just coincidence that these adverse events have INVOLVED US Soldiers of the Muslim Faith or is there something else going on...maybe religious conflicts are playing a role.

Could religious conflicts be associated for the adverse events that have occurred

My proposal doesn't try to establish a causal relationship between the adverse events and religious conflicts but my personal thought that there might be an association did serve as the inspiration for this study.

Concept of Religious Conflict

- Operational Definition:
 - A Muslim soldier serving in the US military who reports their religion is opposed to fighting other Muslims in the current wars in Afghanistan or Iraq
- Some Possible Outcomes:
 - Potential behavior/actions that may be viewed as helping/trying to help those Islamic Countries
 - Limited to feelings of resentment towards military establishment and/or sympathy towards those Islamic Countries
 - Perception of a decrease in Military/Occupational/Social Functioning by the soldier as a result of religious conflict
 - No Outcome

3

definition to use: Religious conflict is defined as someone who reports their religion is opposed to a war on an Islamic country and they are serving in the military in a combatant role (operational definition)

b6
b7c

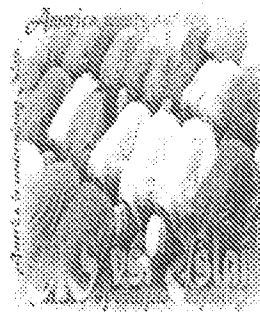
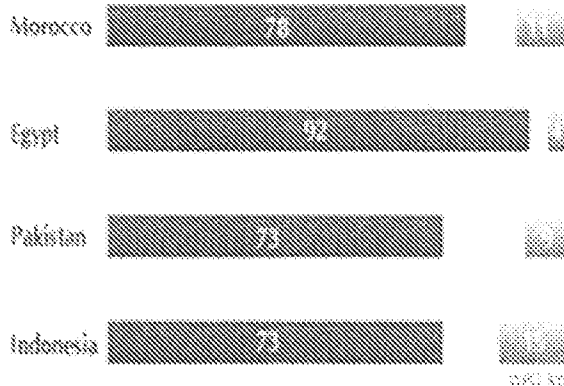
Other possible outcome other than measure in first slide include nothing or religious conflicts causing a decline in social/occupational functioning.

Background

US Goal: Weaken and Divide Islam

Please tell me if you think the following are or are not US goals:
To weaken and divide the Islamic world.

■ Definitely / Probably ■ Definitely not / Probably not



Am I making a mountain out of a mole hill or is the potential for religious conflicts real and something that should be investigated; the issue of religious conflicts in this population significant

Implications under appreciated

If views Extrapolated back to West/US/military

Potential for Religious Conflicts is real

Not all Muslim Soldiers have it

Fatwa (Religious Ruling) Is it allowed for an American Muslim soldier to participate in fighting against his fellow Muslim brothers in Afghanistan? If not, then why?

"...Muslim shouldn't indulge in a war against his fellow Muslim brothers"...

"...However, if there is no way but to participate, then a Muslim can join the rear to help in military service (i.e. not to participate in face-to-face confrontation)..."

"...Muslim individuals should not set their conscience at ease and refuse to participate in the war, if this will endanger the whole Muslim community..."

"... if the American Muslim soldier has no choice but to take part in a direct military actions against his fellow Muslim brothers, then he is considered overwhelmed beyond limit, and he will bear the responsibility of his choice both in this world and in the Hereafter..." *Shaykh Farid Manfawi*

Pilot Study

- At present little is known about the views of (3000+) Muslims serving in the U.S. military in regards to the wars in Afghanistan and Iraq
- Whether these views of the war create religious conflicts around their self-image as faithful Muslims.

Research Question

- **Using a Questionnaire:**
 - What are the views of US Muslim soldiers in regards to the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan
 - What is the estimated prevalence of religious conflicts in regards to the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan
 - Assess the potential for adverse outcomes secondary to religious conflicts

6

Questionnaire origin, etc.

The study doesn't answer the question of whether religious conflicts was the cause of some of the adverse events, but the thought did inspire my proposal.

The proposal is not trying to establish a causal relationship between religious conflicts and the adverse event but the thought that there might be some association was the inspiration for this study.

Doesn't answer question but does serve as a rich source for hypothesis generation

Note the research question doesn't answer whether the adverse events described above were caused by religious conflicts- a narrative interview would have been ideal but did not occur.

I don't have a lot of reliable concrete data to back that up- narrative interview would have been nice.

Public Health Significance

- Military is a unique population
- Preventing / reducing adverse events that have occurred in the past
- Ultimately reducing the associated morbidity and mortality rates
- Including Psychological “wear and tear” of the Muslim soldier with religious conflicts as well as non Muslim soldiers that may be worried about that soldier potentially harming him.

Purpose/Goal of Pilot Study

- Determining the feasibility of a larger study involving a more systematic sample.
- Data serves as a way to increase unit cohesion and morale.
- Ultimately being beneficial to the Muslim military population and the U.S. military as a whole
- Data obtained to serve as a source for hypothesis generation

Methods

- Cross sectional descriptive pilot study with convenience sampling
- Questionnaire results will be cross-tabulated and analyzed using standard descriptive statistics; Fishers Exact test
- Inclusion criteria/subject population: U.S. Muslim soldiers that attend the Friday Islamic services at pre-designated major military installations within a 250 mile radius of USUHS.
 - Excellent initial source of data because they may be at least as likely to experience potential religious conflicts as a broader Muslim sample from the US military.
 - Approximately 28 sites x 3-8(5) soldiers minus participation =100

9

Limitations

- Other conflicts may be involved or overlap with religious conflicts i.e. cultural, family, etc
- “Alleged statements”/narrative interview
- Questionnaire adapted was developed for use in another country
- Population relegated to those who attend Friday services which effects generalizability
- Afraid to tell the truth leading to an attenuation of estimate of effect
- Anonymity versus demographics

19

Potential Results/ Future Recommendations

- Conscientious objection → “all wars”
- “Signing on the dotted line”
- Available Counseling/mentoring once in the military that assure anonymity- reverts
- Sympathetic/non punitive command structure
- Better records by Chaplain/Jag

UNCLASSIFIED//~~FOUO~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Import Form

Form Type: OTHER

Date: 10/15/2012

Title: (U) MPH Project Proposal - Hasan.pdf

Approved By: [redacted]

b6
b7C

Drafted By:

Case ID #: [redacted] (U) ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

b3
b7E
b7A

Synopsis: (U//~~FOUO~~) (Reference IP ID: [redacted] Hasan's MPH
Project Proposal

◆◆

UNCLASSIFIED//~~FOUO~~

MPH Independent Project Proposal

Religious Conflicts among U.S. Muslim Soldiers

Nidal Hasan, M.D., CPT, MC, USA

Background and Significance

Immediately following the attacks of the twin towers in New York on September 11, 2001, the U.S. declared war on Iraq and Afghanistan. Muslims predominantly inhabit both of these countries. Although President Bush made clear that he waged the wars in order to defend against future attacks, many Muslims around the world were skeptical. This skepticism was captured in a recent WorldPublicOpinion.Org poll that was administered to Muslims in Morocco, Egypt, Pakistan, and Indonesia. The study considered these to be "moderate" Islamic countries. It suggested that a large majority of Muslims around the world believe the United States seeks to "weaken and divide the Islamic world" and "spread Christianity in the region" ¹ In addition to these poll findings, well-respected Islamic scholars have issued Fatwas² (religious rulings) discouraging Muslims from fighting in those wars on the side of the United States. Media attention of these facts has brought up the question of whether Muslims should currently be serving in the U.S. military. The question is further highlighted by numerous adverse events that have taken place at the hands of U.S. soldiers that are of the Islamic faith. These include the killing of other U.S. soldiers, the passing of sensitive information to those who oppose the United States ^{3, 4}, refusal to deploy ⁵, and fleeing from the U.S. military ⁶. Reliable data on the exact motives of many of these cases is unknown, but it has been suggested that religion played some role. Taken all together, concerns

have arisen in regards to whether Muslims in the U.S. military have similar perceptions as the above noted study. Moreover, do these perceptions increase the risk of Muslim soldiers having future religious conflicts that may interfere with performing their duties as American soldiers when asked to fight against Muslim countries? If the answer is in the affirmative then what are the current guidelines in handling soldiers with these conflicts? Can these guidelines be improved to stop adverse events in the future? What preventive measures can be implemented to ensure maximum insight to all soldiers about the potential of religious and other related conflicts before and after entering the military?

Research Question

Do Muslims in the U.S. military have the perception that the United States is trying to weaken and divide the Islamic World? Are those respondents who have negative perceptions about U.S. motives having religious conflicts or feelings of discomfort at the thought of fighting against Muslims in the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan?

Objectives

- Estimate the prevalence of religious conflicts or related feelings of discomfort, among U.S. Muslim Soldiers attending religious services, with fighting in the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan .
- Characterize perceptions of U.S. Muslim Soldiers with regards to the U.S. wars in Iraq and Afghanistan by utilizing a survey instrument.

Methods

Site Selection

This study will involve the appraisal of Muslim perceptions and prevalence of religious conflicts in several military installations within a 250-mile radius. U.S. Muslim soldiers that attend the mandatory Friday religious services were assumed to be more likely to have religious conflicts as compared to the general population of U.S. Muslim Soldiers. Following the congregational prayer, a reading of the full proposal to the group will be performed. Any subsequent questions will be answered. A copy will also be given upon request. It will be made clear that they are not required to participate and only aggregate results are to be made public. No identifying information or unique identifiers will be used. Given the sensitive nature of the questions extraordinary measures will be taken to ensure anonymity. The locations of those facilities that will be surveyed will not be documented or disclosed. Consent will be done verbally with no written records. Viewing of the data will be done upon completion of all volunteers at each individual facility or multiple facilities depending on the number of volunteers. After collection and compilation of the data onto Excel/SPSS the original questionnaire sheets will be destroyed.

Survey Instrument

The National Consortium developed the survey instrument used for the Study of Terrorism and Response to Terrorism. It was based on data collected during focus groups about attitudes towards the U.S. Focus groups were performed with Muslims in Pakistan, Morocco, Egypt, and Indonesia.¹ Additional survey questions will be added and/or modified with the express purpose of accomplishing the objectives of this study. They will be validated by a combination of cognitive interviewing and/or expert panel evaluation.

Survey Administration

Following verbal consent for participation, the survey will be administered during mid 2008 at undisclosed sites to available personnel. Volunteers will remain anonymous. Respondents will be asked to provide as complete and accurate an answer as possible.

Data Collection and Analysis

All answers will be recorded on survey forms and transferred to MS excel. The data will be analyzed using SPSS v12 .0 for Windows software (SPSS Inc., Chicago, IL). Descriptive statistics will be tabulated for all survey items. It will be assumed that values of the data sets are from populations that are independent. Based on the results, interpretations and recommendations will be made.

Human Subject Protection

This descriptive study seeks to characterize the perceptions among U.S. Muslim soldiers in regards to the goals of the U.S. government as it pertains to the current wars in Afghanistan and Iraq. It also seeks to estimate the prevalence of those who are having religious conflicts or feelings of discomfort because of these perceptions and the thought of participating in the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan. Participation in the survey will be voluntary. Interviewee consent will be obtained verbally prior to survey administration to ensure anonymity.

Interviewee information will be anonymous with the resulting completed survey available only to the primary investigator, Dr. Nidal Hasan. They will be kept confidential and protected at an undisclosed location to ensure anonymity. Questionnaires will be destroyed upon coding/transfer of the survey information into an Excel database. Data will only be analyzed in the aggregate.

Budget

No funding is requested.

Timetable

March and April 2008: REA/IRB Review

May through June 2008: Survey Collection

August 2008: Survey Analysis, Report, and Publication of Findings

Appendices

1. Questionnaire Cover Letter
2. Questionnaire

References

1. WorldPublicOpinion.org. Muslims Believe US Seeks to Undermine Islam.
http://www.worldpublicopinion.org/pipa/articles/home_page/346.php?nid=&id=&pnt=346&lb=hmpg1. Accessed 20, Feb 2008.
2. Committee IOF. Is it allowed for an American Muslim soldier to participate in fighting against his fellow Muslim brothers in Afghanistan? If not, then why?; 2001. http://www.robert-fisk.com/islam_online_fatwa_oct16_2001.htm
3. Centre)® TCfCaSSC. Espionage/Terrorism Case: Hassan Abujihaad (Paul R. Hall) 19Feb2008;
http://www.cicentre.com/Documents/DOC_hassan_abujihaad_paul_hall_case.htm.
4. Centre)® TCfCaSSC. Ryan G. Anderson.
http://cicentre.com/Documents/DOC_Ryan_Anderson.htm.
5. Emert R. Muslim GI Gets 14 Months For Avoiding Duties in Iraq. *Military.com*; 2004.
6. News B. US marine declared deserter again; 2005.

Questionnaire

Religious Conflicts

Nidal Hasan, MD

Introduction and Participant Consent

The Center for the Study of Traumatic Stress (CSTS) has undertaken a project to assess the perceptions of U.S Muslims soldiers in regards to the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan. The goal is to assess the prevalence of religious conflicts that may be causing distress and interfere in the overall effectiveness of being a soldier that may be asked to fight against other Muslim Countries.

This study (Protocol NoXXXXXXXXXX) has been approved by the Institutional Review Board (IRB) of the Uniformed Services University of the Health Sciences. Dr. Nidal Hasan is the principal investigator of the study and can be reached for any questions at [REDACTED] or [REDACTED]

b6
b7C

If you have any questions about your rights as a participant in this research study, or if you feel you have been placed at risk, you can contact the Director of the IRB at the Uniformed Services University of the Health Sciences. [REDACTED] or [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Additional information is available at (<http://www.usuhs.mil/research/>).

Please tell me if you have a very favorable, somewhat favorable, somewhat unfavorable, or very unfavorable opinion of the following...

The current US government?

Very favorable

Somewhat favorable

Somewhat unfavorable

Very unfavorable

Refused/Don't Know

Thinking now about U.S. actions around the world, please tell me if you think the following are or are not U.S. goals. Please say if you think it is:

To spread Christianity in the Middle East

Definitely a goal of the U.S

Probably a goal of the U.S

Probably not a goal of the U.S

Definitely not a goal of the U.S

Refused/Don't Know

Thinking now about U.S. actions around the world, please tell me if you think the following are or are not U.S. goals. Please say if you think it is:

To prevent more attacks such as those on the World Trade Center in September 2001

Definitely a goal of the U.S

Probably a goal of the U.S

Probably not a goal of the U.S

Definitely not a goal of the U.S

Refused/Don't Know

Thinking now about U.S. actions around the world, please tell me if you think the following are or are not U.S. goals. Please say if you think it is:

To maintain control over the oil resources of the Middle East

Definitely a goal of the U.S

Probably a goal of the U.S

Probably not a goal of the U.S

Definitely not a goal of the U.S

Refused/Don't Know

Thinking now about U.S. actions around the world, please tell me if you think the following are or are not U.S. goals. Please say if you think it is

To weaken and divide the Islamic world

Definitely a goal of the U.S

Probably a goal of the U.S

Probably not a goal of the U.S

Definitely not a goal of the U.S

Refused/Don't Know

Thinking now about groups such as al-Qaeda and groups inspired by al-Qaeda that have conducted attacks on American and European civilians, please tell me if you think the following are or are not the goals of such groups. Please say if you think it is:

To stand up to America and affirm the dignity of the Islamic people.

Definitely a goal

Probably a goal

Probably not a goal

Definitely not a goal

Refused/Don't Know

Who do you think was behind the 9/11 attacks? *

Al Qaeda

The U.S. government

Israel

Iran

[Any other state]

[Any other organization]

Refused/Don't Know

Just based on your impressions, how do you think most Muslims in America feel? Would you say the majority's feelings toward Osama bin Laden are:

Very positive

Somewhat positive

Mixed

Somewhat negative

Very negative

Refused/Don't Know

Thinking about groups in the Muslim world that attack Americans, would you say you:

Disapprove of all of these groups

Approve of some but disapprove
of others

Approve of all or most of these groups

Refused/Don't Know

Would you ever consider contributing money to an organization that may send some of its funds to a group that attacks Americans, or would you never consider contributing to such an organization?

Would consider

Would never consider

Refused/Don't Know

Do you think the primary goal of what the US calls “the war on terrorism” is to:

- Weaken and divide the Islamic religion and its people
- Achieve political and military domination to control Middle East resources
- Protect itself from terrorist attacks
- Refused/Don't Know

Thinking about Muslim and Western cultures, do you think that violent conflict between them is inevitable, or that it is possible to find common ground?

- Conflict inevitable
- Possible to find common ground
- Refused/Don't Know

On balance, do you think that the effect of the September 11 attacks on New York and Washington has been positive or negative for the people of the Islamic world? Would you say “very” or “somewhat”?

- Very positive
- Somewhat positive
- Somewhat negative
- Very negative
- Equally positive, negative (vol.)
- Both (vol.)
- Refused/Don't Know

Groups that use violence against civilians, such as al- Qaeda, are violating the principles of Islam. Islam opposes the use of such violence.

- Agree strongly
- Agree somewhat
- Disagree somewhat
- Disagree strongly

Groups in the Muslim world that attack American civilians are defending Islam against America's efforts to divide and dominate the Islamic world.

Agree strongly

Agree somewhat

Disagree somewhat

Disagree strongly

Refused/Don't Know

It is America's goal to weaken Islam as a religion, so that it will not grow and challenge the Western way of life.

Agree strongly

Agree somewhat

Disagree somewhat

Disagree strongly

Refused/Don't Know

There is a lot wrong with America, but at least America has done more to promote economic development in the Middle East than past great powers like the British.

Agree strongly

Agree somewhat

Disagree somewhat

Disagree strongly

Refused/Don't Know

America pretends to be helpful to Muslim countries, but in fact everything it does is really part of a scheme to take advantage of people in the Middle East and steal their oil.

Agree strongly

Agree somewhat

Disagree somewhat

Disagree strongly

Refused/Don't Know

There have been times in American history when it has helped to promote the welfare of others.

Agree strongly

Agree somewhat

Disagree somewhat

Disagree strongly

Refused/Don't Know

***Muslims should not participate in the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan?**

Agree strongly

Agree somewhat

Disagree somewhat

Disagree strongly

Refused/Don't Know

***I am a very devout Muslim?**

Agree strongly

Agree somewhat

Disagree somewhat

Disagree strongly

Refused/Don't Know

***I know U.S. Muslim soldiers who have expressed reservations about participating in the current wars in Afghanistan and Iraq because they are Muslim countries.**

Agree strongly

Agree somewhat

Disagree somewhat

Disagree strongly

Refused/Don't Know

My Muslim faith precludes participation in the current wars in Afghanistan and Iraq. However because of many different reasons I have decided that it is in my best interest to stay.

Agree strongly

Agree somewhat

Disagree somewhat

Disagree strongly

Refused/Don't Know

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U//~~FOUO~~) To document current status of
pending General Court Martial

Date: 12/05/2012

From: SAN ANTONIO
[redacted]

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

(U) ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

Synopsis: (U//~~FOUO~~) On 12/03/2012, the United States Court of Appeals for the Armed Forces (CAAF) rendered a decision regarding General Court Martial concerning the alleged Fort Hood shooter, Major Nidal Hasan.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20371205~~

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U//~~FOUO~~) United States Court of Appeals for the Armed Forces

Details:

On 12/03/2012, CAAF rendered a decision regarding the appeal submitted by the Defense team of Major Hasan requesting that Colonel Gregory Gross be recused from the trial for being biased towards the accused Major Hasan. The defense stipulated Gross did not have the authority to order Major Hasan to shave his beard. The CAAF ruled that Hasan's Army chain of command was responsible for enforcing Army uniform policies and regulations.

~~SECRET~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b7E

~~SECRET~~

b3
b7E
b7A

Title: (U//~~FOUO~~) To document current status of pending General Court Martial

Re: [REDACTED] 12/05/2012

Gross was removed as the judge for General Court Martial for Major Hasan and COL Tara Osborn from Fort Bragg was appointed the new judge.

No timelines have been set for the reconvening of the General Court Martial.

CAAF's official decision is attached as a 1A.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Nidal M. HASAN, Major
U.S. Army, Appellant

v.

Gregory GROSS, Colonel
U.S. Army, Military Judge, Appellee

Nos. 13-8011/13-8012/AR

Crim. Army Misc. Nos. 20120876/10120877

United States Court of Appeals for the Armed Forces

Decided December 3, 2012

PER CURIAM

Counsel

For Appellant: Lieutenant Colonel Kris Poppe, Major Christopher Martin, and Captain Kristin McGrory (on brief).

For Appellee: Lieutenant Colonel Amber J. Roach, Captain Chad M. Fisher, and Captain Kenneth W. Borgnino (on brief).

Military Judge: Gregory Gross

THIS OPINION IS SUBJECT TO REVISION BEFORE FINAL PUBLICATION.

PER CURIAM:

This case comes to us on an interlocutory appeal prior to the start of Appellant's court-martial. Appellant seeks (1) a writ of prohibition, barring enforcement of the military judge's order that Appellant's beard be forcibly shaved on the grounds that the order violates the Religious Freedom Restoration Act (RFRA) of 1993, 42 U.S.C. §§ 2000bb to bb-4 (2006), and (2) a writ of mandamus ordering the removal of the military judge on the basis of actual bias, or in the alternative, the appearance of bias. Applying the heightened standard required for mandamus relief, we conclude that based on a combination of factors, a reasonable person, knowing all the relevant facts, would harbor doubts about the military judge's impartiality. United States v. Martinez, 70 M.J. 154, 158 (C.A.A.F. 2011); United States v. Quintanilla, 56 M.J. 37, 78 (2001); United States v. Wright, 52 M.J. 136, 141 (C.A.A.F. 1999); United States v. Kincheloe, 14 M.J. 40, 50 (C.M.A. 1982). Thus, we order the removal of the military judge on the basis of the appearance of bias. As a result, the military judge's order to forcibly shave Appellant is vacated, as are the six contempt citations. We need not and do not decide if and how RFRA might apply to Appellant's beard. Should the next military judge find it necessary to address Appellant's beard, such issues should be addressed and litigated anew.

Factual Background

Appellant is charged with thirteen specifications of murder and thirty-two specifications of attempted murder arising from shootings that occurred on November 5, 2009, at Fort Hood, Texas. A trial on the merits has not yet begun.

The military judge in this case serves as the Chief Circuit Judge at Fort Hood. In this capacity, he detailed himself to Appellant's case. At the time of the incident, he was at Fort Hood presiding over a court-martial and his family was shopping at a location on the installation. During and after the shooting, the buildings on the installation were placed on lockdown, including the building in which the military judge was hearing the court-martial.

On June 6, 2012, Appellant, a practicing Muslim, requested a religious exception from AR Reg. 670-1 from his commander. See Dep't of the Army, Reg. 670-1, Uniforms and Insignia para. 1-8.a.(c)(2) (3 Feb. 2005) (Rapid Action Revision, May 11, 2012) [hereinafter AR Reg. 670-1] ("Males will keep their face clean-shaven when in uniform or in civilian clothes on duty."); Dep't of the Army, Reg. 600-20, Personal-General, Command Policy para. 5-6.g.(4)(h)4. (Mar. 18, 2008) (Rapid Action Revision, Sep. 20, 2012) [hereinafter AR Reg. 600-20] (permitting a commander to approve a request for accommodation). His commander denied his request and directed him to comply with the Army's grooming

standards, but took no further action to enforce Appellant's compliance.

On June 8, 2012, Appellant appeared at a session pursuant to Article 39(a), Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ), 10 U.S.C. § 839(a) (2006), in the proper uniform but with a beard. The military judge stated on the record that Appellant's beard was a "disruption to this trial and in violation of RCM 804." The military judge warned Appellant that if he refused to shave he would be removed from the courtroom and required to participate in future sessions of the trial by closed-circuit television either in the deliberation room or in a trailer outside the courtroom. Defense counsel noted that except for the beard, Appellant was in the proper uniform and invited the military judge's attention to the discussion under Rule for Courts-Martial (R.C.M.) 804, which states that "[i]n order to justify removal from the proceedings, the accused's behavior must be of such a nature as to materially interfere with the conduct of the proceedings.'" Following the Article 39(a), UCMJ, session, the military judge went to the deliberation room latrine. He found what he described as "what appeared to be feces spread out on the floor" of the latrine. He then ordered defense counsel to "[g]et someone over to the courtroom immediately" to clean the latrine and stated that "[t]he accused will not use that latrine again." At each subsequent hearing,

the military judge held Appellant in contempt, fined him \$1000, and had him removed from the courtroom to watch the proceedings by closed-circuit television.

Defense counsel submitted a "Renewed Motion to Disqualify the Military Judge."¹ The defense argued that the military judge had become personally biased against the accused because of his beard. Defense counsel also cited the latrine incident and stated that Department of Emergency Services (DES) personnel determined that the substance on the floor was in fact mud tracked in by a DES guard. With respect to his ruling that Appellant's beard was a disruption, the military judge explained:

Defense, I agree with you that the accused is not being disruptive, as in a normal case, where someone is yelling, arguing with the military judge, or civilian judge However, I disagree with your assertion . . . that his appearance does not take away from the dignity, order and decorum of a court-martial

. . . .

. . . The accused in this case does not have the exception. His conduct is disrespectful. He is disobeying an order from the court; he is disobeying an order from his commander to be clean shaven. His appearance is disruptive.

A recess was called in order to have Appellant removed from the courtroom and relocated to a trailer outside the building where

¹ Defense counsel had previously moved for the military judge's recusal based on his close ties to Fort Hood and his and his family's physical presence on Fort Hood during the shooting.

Appellant could see and hear the proceedings by closed-circuit television. The military judge denied the recusal motions.

Appellant filed for extraordinary relief with the Court of Criminal Appeals (CCA). When his petition was denied below, Appellant sought relief in this Court on August 6, 2012. On August 27, 2012, we denied the writ-appeal without prejudice because the military judge had not yet issued a definitive order for Appellant to be forcibly shaved.

On September 6, 2012, the military judge ordered Appellant to be forcibly shaved, but stayed execution of this order until Appellant had the opportunity to petition the CCA for relief. On September 19 and 20, 2012, Appellant filed for relief with the CCA. In a divided opinion, the CCA denied relief on October 18, 2012. Hasan v. United States, ARMY MISC Nos. 20120876, 20120877, 2012 CCA LEXIS 399, at *16, 2012 WL 5077652, at *4 (A. Ct. Crim. App. Oct. 18, 2012). On October 22, 2012, this Court stayed further proceedings pending consideration of Appellant's two writ-appeal petitions.²

² Appellant's writ-appeal petitions were filed on November 7, 2012, and the Government's responses to both of Appellant's writ-appeal petitions were filed on November 16, 2012. In view of the existence of a vacant position on the Court, the Chief Judge called upon Senior Judge Andrew S. Effron to perform judicial duties in this case, and Senior Judge Effron consented to perform said judicial duties under Article 142(e)(1)(A)(ii), Uniform Code of Military Justice, 10 U.S.C. § 942(e)(1)(A)(ii) (2006). See Hasan v. Gross, 71 M.J. 386, 387 n.* (C.A.A.F. 2012).

DISCUSSION

To prevail on his writ of mandamus, Appellant must show that: (1) there is no other adequate means to attain relief; (2) the right to issuance of the writ is clear and indisputable; and (3) the issuance of the writ is appropriate under the circumstances. Cheney v. United States Dist. Court for D.C., 542 U.S. 367, 380-81 (2004). We conclude that Appellant has met his burden.

Impartiality on the Part of the Military Judge.

In the military context, the appearance of bias principle is derived from R.C.M. 902(a): "A military judge shall disqualify himself . . . in any proceeding in which that military judge's impartiality might reasonably be questioned." The standard for identifying the appearance of bias is objective: "[a]ny conduct that would lead a reasonable man knowing all the circumstances to the conclusion that the judge's impartiality might reasonably be questioned." Kincheloe, 14 M.J. at 50 (alteration in original) (internal quotation marks omitted). As in the civilian context, recusal based on the appearance of bias is intended to "promote public confidence in the integrity of the judicial process." Liljeberg v. Health Servs. Acquisition Corp., 486 U.S. 847, 858 n.7 (1988). "[W]hat matters is not the reality of bias or prejudice but its

appearance.” Liteky v. United States, 510 U.S. 540, 548 (1994).

In the military justice system, where charges are necessarily brought by the commander against subordinates and where, pursuant to Article 25, UCMJ, 10 U.S.C. § 825 (2006), the convening authority is responsible for selecting the members, military judges serve as the independent check on the integrity of the court-martial process. The validity of this system depends on the impartiality of military judges in fact and in appearance. For the reasons stated below, we order the removal of the military judge based on the appearance of bias.

As an initial matter, the command, and not the military judge, has the primary responsibility for the enforcement of grooming standards. See AR Reg. 600-20; Dep’t of Defense Instr. 1300.17, Accommodation of Religious Practices Within the Military Services (Feb. 10, 2009). The maintenance of discipline, unit cohesion and unit morale are command responsibilities and functions. A military judge’s contempt authority is directed toward control of the courtroom. Although the military judge here stated that Appellant’s beard was a “disruption,” there was insufficient evidence on this record to demonstrate that Appellant’s beard materially interfered with the proceedings. See R.C.M. 804 Discussion (“In order to justify removal from the proceedings, the accused’s behavior should be of such a nature as to materially interfere with the

conduct of the proceedings.”). Thus, taken together, the decision to remove Appellant from the courtroom, the contempt citations, and the decision to order Appellant’s forcible shaving in the absence of any command action to do the same, could lead an objective observer to conclude that the military judge was not impartial towards Appellant.

In light of these rulings, and the military judge’s accusations regarding the latrine, it could reasonably appear to an objective observer that the military judge had allowed the proceedings to become a duel of wills between himself and Appellant rather than an adjudication of the serious offenses with which Appellant is charged.

Moreover, we are cognizant that the military judge and his family were present at Fort Hood on the day of the shootings. While this fact alone is not disqualifying, when viewed in light of the factors identified above, an objective observer might reasonably question the military judge’s impartiality. See R.C.M. 902(a); see also Nichols v. Alley, 71 F.3d 347, 352 (10th Cir. 1995) (holding that, even in the absence of impropriety, the judge presiding over the initial trial of the Oklahoma City bombers had to be recused because (1) his court was one block away from the explosion, (2) his court was physically damaged by the blast that killed 169 people, and (3) the blast “injured a

member of his staff, as well as other court personnel and their families").

Having concluded that Appellant has shown a clear and indisputable right to removal of the military judge, we further determine that there is no other adequate means for Appellant to attain relief and that removal is appropriate under the circumstances. Cheney, 542 U.S. at 380-81.

DECISION

Appellant's writ-appeal petitions for mandamus and prohibition are hereby granted. In light of the above, the military judge is ordered removed. The appropriate authority shall detail a new military judge in this case. Further, the contempt convictions against Appellant, as well as the military judge's order to forcibly shave Appellant, are hereby vacated.

~~SECRET~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trial update regarding pending General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan

Date: 05/10/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO [redacted]

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

b6
b7C
b7E

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

(U) ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

b3
b7E
b7A

Synopsis: (U) On 05/09/2013, a pre-trial hearing was held at Fort Hood, TX to litigate motions filed by the Defense for the accused, Major Nidal Hasan.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)
Derived From: FBI
NSISC-20090615
Declassify On: 20380510~~

b7E

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Article regarding Trial update relevant to Major Nidal Hasan

Details:

On 05/09/2013, Col. Tara Osborn, the trial judge in United States vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, held a pretrial hearing at the Lawrence J. Williams Judicial Center, Fort Hood, TX and issued several rulings.

First, Osborn denied a defense request for a continuance until Sept. 1. The defense requested the continuance because of recent publicity from the Boston Marathon Bombing that included references to Hasan.

~~SECRET~~

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

b3
b7E
b7A

Title: (U) Trial update regarding pending General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan

Re: [REDACTED] 05/10/2013

Osborn granted several defense requests requiring the production of defense witnesses at trial, and also limited the type of evidence the government could introduce during sentencing proceedings.

Finally, Osborn denied a defense request to make the Hasan court martial non-capital. She also again denied a defense request for the appointment of a media analysis expert.

Osborn set the next hearing for May 29 and scheduled May 30 to begin panel selection. A panel is the military equivalent of a jury.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Judge rules on pre-trial motions in Major Hasan case

FORT HOOD, Texas -- Col. Tara Osborn, the trial judge in United States vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, held a pretrial hearing at the Lawrence J. Williams Judicial Center and issued several rulings from the bench May 9.

First, Osborn denied a defense request for a continuance until Sept. 1. The defense requested the continuance because of recent publicity from the Boston Marathon Bombing that included references to Hasan.

Osborn granted several defense requests requiring the production of defense witnesses at trial, and also limited the type of evidence the government could introduce during sentencing proceedings.

Finally, Osborn denied a defense request to make the Hasan court martial non-capital. She also again denied a defense request for the appointment of a media analysis expert.

Osborn set the next hearing for May 29 and scheduled May 30 to begin panel selection. A panel is the military equivalent of a jury.

The accused is presumed innocent unless and until proven guilty in a court of law.

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trial update regarding the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

Date: 05/23/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO

Contact:

Approved By: A/SSA

Drafted By:

Case ID #:

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

(U) ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

Synopsis: (U) On 05/22/2013, the accused Major Nidal Hasan submitted a request through the presiding judge, Colonel Tara Osborn at Fort Hood, TX.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)
Derived From: FBI
NSISC-20090615
Declassify On: 20380523~~

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Trial update regarding the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

Details:

On 05/22/2013, Colonel Tara Osborn, the presiding judge for the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Malik Hasan announced that the panel selection which was to commence on 05/29/2013 will be postponed six days and will commence on 06/05/2013.

Osborn, announced a change in the scheduled court-martial. A pretrial hearing will still be held May 29, as originally announced by the

~~SECRET~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b7E

[Redacted]

b3
b7E
b7A

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U) Trial update regarding the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

Re: [Redacted] 05/23/2013

b3
b7E

court.

However, panel selection, which was set to begin May 30, will now begin June 5.

A new matter scheduled for discussion at the May 29 pretrial hearing is a request by the accused to waive his right to counsel and proceed pro se.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Panel selection postponed six days in Hasan court-martial

FORT HOOD, Texas - Col. Tara Osborn, the trial judge in United States vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, has announced a change in next week's scheduled court-martial. A pretrial hearing will still be held May 29, as originally announced by the court.

However, panel selection, which was set to begin May 30, will now begin June 5.

A new matter scheduled for discussion at the May 29 pretrial hearing is a request by the accused to waive his right to counsel and proceed pro se.

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trial update dated 06/03/2013.

Date: 06/05/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO

Contact:

Approved By: SSA

Drafted By:

Case ID #:

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

(U) ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

Synopsis: (U) Colonel Osborn, the presiding judge in the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan ruled in favor of his motion to represent himself or to act as pro se.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20380605~~

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Trial Update dated 06/03/2013

Details:

On 06/03/2013, in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Judge Colonel Tara Osborn heard testimony by Army physician Major

San Antonio

Military Medical Center, South, Fort Sam Houston, Texas, as to Hasan's ability to handle the physical strain of representing himself during his upcoming trial.

Hasan was injured during the Nov. 5, 2009, shooting incident and has

~~SECRET~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b7E

b6
b7C

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

b3
b7E
b7A

Title: (U) Trial update dated 06/03/2013.

Re: [REDACTED] 06/05/2013

since been confined to a wheelchair.

Osborn found him physically and mentally capable capable of defending himself. She ruled in favor of his motion to waive defense counsel and defend himself, approving his motion to act pro se.

The judge further ruled that defense counsel Lieutenatn Colonel [REDACTED] [REDACTED] and Major [REDACTED] may continue to act as stand-by counsel and will sit with Hasan throughout the trial.

b6
b7C

Hasan specifically requested that Lieutenant Colonel [REDACTED] be removed from the defense team; however, Osborn ruled he will continue as stand-by counsel and will sit in the gallery.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Judge Osborn rules on Maj Hasan's motion to represent himself

Midday Statement

UPDATE: With correction of rank for Lt. Col. Kris Poppe.

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Judge Col. Tara Osborn heard testimony by Army physician Maj. Prasad Lakshminarasimhiah, M.D.M.C., [LUCK- SCHME-NARA-SIM-HIYA] staff **physiatrist**, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, San Antonio Military Medical Center, South, Fort Sam Houston, Texas, as to Hasan's ability to handle the physical strain of representing himself during his upcoming trial.

Hasan was injured during the Nov. 5, 2009, shooting incident and has since been confined to a wheelchair.

Osborn found him physically and mentally capable capable of defending himself. She ruled in favor of his motion to waive defense counsel and defend himself, approving his motion to act pro se.

The judge further ruled that defense counsel Lt. Col. Kris Poppe and Maj. Joseph Marcee may continue to act as stand-by counsel and will sit with Hasan throughout the trial.

Hasan specifically requested that Lt. Col. Christopher Martin be removed from the defense team; however, Osborn ruled he will continue as stand-by counsel and will sit in the gallery.

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trial update dated 04/04/2013

Date: 06/11/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO [redacted]

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASANL

Synopsis: (U) To document results from Article 39a pretrial hearing conducted at Fort Hood, TX relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20380611~~

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b7E

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Trial Update dated 06/04/2013.

Details:

On 06/04/2013, in the case of U.S. vs. Major Nidal M. Hasan, Hasan requested a three-month delay to his case, citing a need to change his defense to a "defense of others", and a need to revise his witness list, despite his pro se motion filed earlier in which he stated he would need no delay.

Hasan asserted his defense is based on his desire to protect the Islamic Emirate of Afghanistan and the leadership of the Taliban to

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U) Trial update dated 04/04/2013

Re: [REDACTED] 06/11/2013

include [REDACTED] However, he was unable to provide sufficient facts at the time of the hearing in support of this defense.

b6
b7C

Hasan once again asked to have Lieutenant Colonel [REDACTED] relieved from the defense team, and requested only Lieutenant Colonel [REDACTED] to remain at the table with him for panel selection. Osborn stood by her original ruling, with the exception of having Major [REDACTED] [REDACTED] to either sit in the gallery or at a separate table next to the defense.

b6
b7C

Judge Colonel Tara Osborn ordered the government to ensure Hasan has an office and legal staff to assist him in his defense. Hasan is required to submit any voir dire changes for jury questions, as well as an instruction regarding his wear of a beard and a request for a three month continuance to the court by 06/04/2013.

♦♦

~~SECRET~~

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Hasan requested a three-month delay to his case, citing a need to change his defense to a "defense of others", and a need to revise his witness list, despite his pro se motion filed earlier in which he stated he would need no delay.

Hasan once again asked to have Lt. Col. Christopher Martin relieved from the defense team, and requested only Lt. Col. Kris Poppe to remain at the table with him for panel selection. Osborn stood by her original ruling, with the exception of having Maj. Joseph Marcee to either sit in the gallery or at a separate table next to the defense.

Judge Col. Tara Osborn ordered the government to ensure Hasan has an office and legal staff to assist him in his defense. Hasan is required to submit any voir dire changes for jury questions, as well as an instruction regarding his wear of a beard and a request for a three month continuance to the court by June 4.

Another Article 39a pre-trial hearing is scheduled for 9 a.m. June 4. Panel selection remains scheduled to begin June 5.

Judge postpones ruling on trial delay in Hasan case

End of Day Statement

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Judge Col. Tara Osborn postponed ruling on defense's motion for a continuance based on Hasan's assertion that he needs time to develop the facts necessary to support his proffer for a "defense of others."

Hasan asserted his defense is based on his desire to protect the Islamic Emirate of Afghanistan and the leadership of the Taliban to include Mullah Mohammad Omar. However, he was unable to provide sufficient facts at the time of today's hearing in support of this defense.

The judge allowed him until noon June 5 to provide the necessary facts to support the need for a continuance.

In addition, the judge ordered that the panel members arrive no earlier than 1 p.m. June 10. The next Article 39a hearing is at noon June 5.

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trail update dated 07012013

Date: 07/03/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

(S) NIDAL MALIK HASAN

(S) NIDAL MALIK HASANL

Synopsis: (U) To document information relevant to the pending General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07/01/2013.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20380703~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b7E

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Information obtained from the Fort Hood home page relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07/02/2013.

Details:

On 07/02/2013, the presiding judge, Colonel Tara Osborn in the case of the United States vs Major Nidal Hasan denies Major Hasan's request for a continuance.

On 07/02/2013, at Fort Hood, Texas, in another pretrial hearing in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Hasan asked Judge Colonel Tara

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U) Trail update dated 07012013

Re: [REDACTED] 07/03/2013

b3
b7E

Osborn for a three day continuance to allow him time to evaluate whether he will hire a new attorney, former Attorney General William Ramsey Clark.

Judge Osborn denied the request, stating that Hasan has seven days before trial begins on 07/09/2013 to determine whether he will hire a new lawyer to assist in his defense. She denied any request for an additional continuance based on a request for new counsel.

Osborn cited the multiple changes Hasan has made in his defense counsel, having already been represented by [REDACTED], in addition to his current stand-by defense counsel, and having fired them all, now acting pro se.

b6
b7C

Hasan further refused to enter a plea, so the court entered a plea on his behalf of "not guilty."

In other matters, voir dire questions were reviewed and all questions related to the "defense of others" were stricken.

Multiple motions were also addressed, to include motions previously considered by Judge Gregory Gross related to prosecutorial misconduct, disqualification of the Staff Judge Advocate, a set aside of Congressional legislation, and an objection that this trial is being tried as a capital case without having first been taken before a grand jury. All motions were reconsidered by Judge Osborn and denied.

Jury panel selection will begin at 2:30 p.m. on 07/09/2013.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Judge denies Major Hasan's request for a continuance

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In another pretrial hearing in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, July 2, Hasan asked Judge Col. Tara Osborn for a three day continuance to allow him time to evaluate whether he will hire a new attorney, former Attorney General William Ramsey Clark.

Judge Osborn denied the request, stating that Hasan has seven days before trial begins on July 9 to determine whether he will hire a new lawyer to assist in his defense. She denied any request for an additional continuance based on a request for new counsel.

Osborn cited the multiple changes Hasan has made in his defense counsel, having already been represented by John Galligan, in addition to his current stand-by defense counsel, and having fired them all, now acting pro se.

Hasan further refused to enter a plea, so the court entered a plea on his behalf of "not guilty."

In other matters, voir dire questions were reviewed and all questions related to the "defense of others" were stricken.

Multiple motions were also addressed, to include motions previously considered by Judge Gregory Gross related to prosecutorial misconduct, disqualification of the Staff Judge Advocate, a set aside of Congressional legislation, and an objection that this trial is being tried as a capital case without having first been taken before a grand jury. All motions were reconsidered by Judge Osborn and denied.

Jury panel selection will begin at 2:30 p.m. on July 9.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1572151-000

Total Deleted Page(s) = 2
Page 11 ~ Duplicate;
Page 12 ~ Duplicate;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U//~~FOUO~~) Trail update relevant to the
General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan

Date: 07/12/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO
[redacted]

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U)

~~(S)~~

NIDAL MALIK HASAN

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

Synopsis: (U//~~FOUO~~) To provide update relevant to the General Court
Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07/09 and 07/10/2013.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20380712~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b7E

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U//~~FOUO~~) Trail Update relevant to General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07092013.
2. (U//~~FOUO~~) Trial Update relevant to General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07102013.

Details:

Panel Selection begins relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

On 07/09/2013, Judge Tara Osborn and government counsel posed general panel questions to 20 potential panel members assembled at Fort Hood in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U//~~FOUO~~) Trail update relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan

Re: [REDACTED] 07/12/2013

b3
b7E
b7A

Hasan asked no general questions of the panel. Six members were excused for cause, and the remaining 14 panel members will be asked more specific questions beginning on 07/10/2013 by both sides.

Hasan continued to represent himself pro se with his stand-by counsel available.

Osborn confronted Hasan on his recent release of documents to the media in violation of a court order. She reminded him that repeated violations of court rules and orders may result in him being represented by counsel.

The trial, set to begin on 08/06/2013, may last as short as one month, and potentially as many as several months.

Ten panel members selected

On 07/10/2013, in the case of U.S. vs. Major Nidal M. Hasan, nine panel members were individually questioned by both the government and the defense to assess their suitability as jurors.

During jury panel questioning, Hasan was twice instructed by Judge Colonel Tara Osborn to refrain from his line of questioning when it began to appear that he was entering testimony and not asking questions as an attorney.

The judge reminded panel members who were asked these questions that the accused is innocent until proven guilty.

Hasan then focused his questions on what panel members knew of Sharia law and Islam.

In the afternoon session, Hasan recalled a previously questioned panel member to question him once again on his thoughts regarding Islam.

Subsequently, four members were excused from duty after the government counsel challenged them for cause. Hasan declined to challenge any members remaining.

~~SECRET~~

[Redacted]

b3
b7E
b7A

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U//~~FOUO~~) Trail update relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan

Re: [Redacted] 07/12/2013

b3
b7E
b7A

The panel now consists of ten members. At least thirteen are required to be seated prior to the start of the trial on 08/06/2013.

Six additional panel members will be brought in on 07/15/2013.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Jury Panel Selection Begins in Hasan Trial

Judge Tara Osborn and government counsel posed general panel questions to 20 potential panel members assembled July 9 at Fort Hood in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan.

Hasan asked no general questions of the panel. Six members were excused for cause, and the remaining 14 panel members will be asked more specific questions beginning 9 a.m. July 10 by both sides.

Hasan continued to represent himself pro se with his stand-by counsel available.

Osborn confronted Hasan on his recent release of documents to the media in violation of a court order. She reminded him that repeated violations of court rules and orders may result in him being represented by counsel.

The trial, set to begin Aug. 6, may last as short as one month, and potentially as many as several months.

The accused, Hasan, is presumed innocent unless and until proven guilty in a court of law.

Panel selection continues in Major Hasan court martial

Ten panel members selected

FORT HOOD, Texas – In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, nine panel members were individually questioned July 10 by both the government and the defense to assess their suitability as jurors.

During jury panel questioning, Hasan was twice instructed by Judge Col. Tara Osborn to refrain from his line of questioning when it began to appear that he was entering testimony and not asking questions as an attorney.

The judge reminded panel members who were asked these questions that the accused is innocent until proven guilty.

Hasan then focused his questions on what panel members knew of Sharia law and Islam.

In the afternoon session, Hasan recalled a previously questioned panel member to question him once again on his thoughts regarding Islam.

Subsequently, four members were excused from duty after the government counsel challenged them for cause. Hasan declined to challenge any members remaining.

The panel now consists of ten members. At least thirteen are required to be seated prior to the start of trial Aug. 6.

Six additional panel members will be brought in at 11 a.m. July 15.

The accused, Hasan, is presumed innocent unless and until proven guilty in a court of law.

~~SECRET~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trial update relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07/18/2013.

Date: 07/19/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO

Contact:

b6
b7C
b7E

Approved By: SSA

Drafted By:

Case ID #:

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

(U) ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

b3
b7E
b7A

Synopsis: (U) To document informational update relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)
Derived From: FBI
NSISC-20090615
Declassify On: 20380719~~

b7E

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Trial update relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07/18/2013.

Details:

On 07/17/2013, the panel for the General Court Martial (GCM) of Major Nidal Hasan was selected. On 07/17/2013, a brief session was held at Fort Hood, TX to hear remaining arguments, three final court-martial panel members were selected in U.S. vs. Major Nidal M. Hasan.

The court-martial panel now consists of 13 senior Army officers to include nine colonels, three lieutenant colonels and one major.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U) Trial update relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07/18/2013.

Re: [REDACTED] 07/19/2013

b3
b7E
b7A

Two of the panel members are female and 11 are male. The highest ranking officer is a female colonel and therefore acts as the president of the board

Trial is set for 08/06/2013.

Routine Article 39A hearings will continue between now and the trial.

The next Article 39A hearing is 07/18/2013.

Judge Osborn prepares for opening statements in Hasan trial

FORT HOOD, Texas -- On 07/18/2013, Military Judge Colonel Tara Osborn heard arguments for motions related to evidence and witnesses in the case of U.S. vs. Major Nidal M. Hasan.

The judge established Hasan had sufficient access to resources to prepare his defense and instructed Hasan on how to properly conduct his opening statement.

Osborn ruled that the government is not allowed to use an FBI video during their opening statement.

Speaking at the request of Hasan, stand-by counsel LTC Kris Poppe argued that the government must provide a written summary of the testimony of all victim family members the government wishes to examine. The judge withheld ruling on the matter until the next scheduled hearing on 07/24/2013.

The panel will convene on 08/05/2013 to allow time to conduct additional questioning in the event a current panel member becomes unavailable.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U) Trial update relevant to the General Court Martial of Major
Nidal Hasan dated 07/18/2013.

Re: [REDACTED] 07/19/2013

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Major Hasan's court-martial panel selected

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In a brief session to hear remaining arguments, three final court-martial panel members were selected in U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan here.

The court-martial panel now consists of 13 senior Army officers to include nine colonels, three lieutenant colonels and one major.

Two of the panel members are female and 11 are male. The highest ranking officer is a female colonel and therefore acts as the president of the board

Trial is set for Aug. 6.

Routine Article 39A hearings will continue between now and the trial.

The accused, Hasan, is presumed innocent unless and until proven guilty in a court of law.

The next Article 39A hearing is at 2:30 p.m. July 18.

Judge Osborn prepares for opening statements in Hasan trial

CORRECTION: The next hearing is 2:30 p.m. July 25 here.

FORT HOOD, Texas -- Military Judge (Col.) Tara Osborn heard arguments for motions related to evidence and witnesses July 18 in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan.

The judge established Hasan had sufficient access to resources to prepare his defense and instructed Hasan on how to properly conduct his opening statement.

Osborn ruled that the government is not allowed to use an FBI video during their opening statement.

Speaking at the request of Hasan, stand-by counsel Lt. Col. Kris Poppe argued that the government must provide a written summary of the testimony of all victim family members

the government wishes to examine. The judge withheld ruling on the matter until the next scheduled hearing at 2:30 p.m. July 24 here.

The panel will convene on Aug. 5 to allow time to conduct additional questioning in the event a current panel member becomes unavailable.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1572151-000

Total Deleted Page(s) = 2
Page 4 ~ Duplicate;
Page 22 ~ Duplicate;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

(U) ~~(S)~~ Title: General Court Martial update relevant
to Major Nidal Hasan

Date: 08/29/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO

Contact: [REDACTED]

b6
b7C
b7E

Approved By: SSA [REDACTED]

Drafted By: [REDACTED]

Case ID #: [REDACTED]

(U)

~~(S)~~

NIDAL MALIK HASAN

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

b3
b7E
b7A

Synopsis: (U) To document relevant information regarding the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20380829~~

b7E

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Daily summary of General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan
2. (U) Picture of Hasan
3. (U) Army Photo of Major Nidal Hasan

Details:

The General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan commenced on August 6, 2013. The trial lasted for 18 days and Major Nidal Hasan invoked his right and privilege to defend himself, pro se. The Government presented 89 witnesses during the case in chief and entered over 600 evidentiary items as prosecutorial evidence during the case in chief.

Major Hasan entered one two items into evidence: His last OER signed on November 4, 2009 and his Officer Record Brief. During the case in

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

(U) Title: ~~(S)~~ General Court Martial update relevant to Major Nidal Hasan
Re: [REDACTED] 08/29/2013

chief, Hasan made three objections. During opening statements, Hasan stated that the evidence with show that "I am the shooter".

On August 20, 2013, The Government rested. On August 21, 2013, Hasan elected not to defend himself or make a statement and rested.

On August 23, 2013, the panel consisting of 13 members from the rank of Major to Colonel returned a verdict with a unanimous finding of guilty on the original charge(s) of 13 counts of premeditated murder and 32 counts of premeditated attempted murder.

On the afternoon of August 23, 2013, the sentencing phase of the case in chief regarding the U.S. vs Hasan began. The Government presented 20 witnesses during the sentencing phase. The Government rested on August 27, 2013. During the afternoon of August 27, 2013, Major Hasan offered no defense and rested.

On August 28, 2013, the Court advised the panel on instructions of the law regarding sentencing. At 1100hrs on August 28, 2013, the panel began deliberations regarding the sentencing of Major Nidal Hasan.

After two hours of deliberation, the panel unanimously sentenced Major Hasan to death, forfeiture of all pay and allowances and dismissal from the U.S. Army.

A complete breakdown of the daily activities of each day of the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan are attached as a digital 1A.

On August 30, 2013, Hasan will be transported by military aircraft to Sherman Army Airfield, Fort Leavenworth, KS. Hasan will start his sentence at Fort Leavenworth and will join five other inmates on death row.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

(U) Title: ~~(S)~~ General Court Martial update relevant to Major Nidal Hasan
Re: [REDACTED] 08/29/2013

~~SECRET~~

2 Aug 2013

Government granted right to use motive evidence

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Judge (Col.) Tara Osborn ruled in a pretrial hearing Aug. 2 that the government may introduce Internet searches on the Taliban and jihad conducted by Maj. Nidal M. Hasan in the days and hours before his alleged attacks on fellow service members here.

In order to establish a timeline of progressive radicalization, the government requested the introduction of Hasan's academic presentations in defense of suicide bombing, his interest in Sgt. Hasan Akbar, and presentations about soldiers conflicted about their military service because of their religion, when that conflict also resulted in crime. The judge deferred ruling on this motion until the government presents evidence at trial to put the evidence into context.

The prosecution asked the judge for permission to enter Military Police Officer Mark Todd's testimony in the Article 32 hearing in lieu of testimony during the trial. The prosecution's request was denied by the judge. The judge initially denied the prosecution's request, but said the parties could offer more evidence to establish Todd was medically unavailable to testify.

Hasan joined in a motion with Fox News to compel the government to allow him to have an on-camera interview by the media. The judge ruled this was not a matter within the purview of the court and denied ruling on the motion.

In other matters, the judge clarified with Hasan that he only plans to call two witnesses during the trial. She also entered into evidence several stipulations of fact and stipulations of expected testimony from subject matter experts.

At the end of the hearing, she restated her ground rules for the procedures to be followed during trial.

The judge told Hasan that he could testify on his own behalf but could not testify during his opening statements if he chose to make one.

The panel is scheduled to convene at 8:30 a.m. Aug. 5 to allow time to conduct additional questioning in the event a current panel member becomes unavailable. The first day of testimony in the court-martial remains scheduled for 9 am. Aug. 6.

The accused, Hasan, is presumed innocent unless and until proven guilty in a court of law.

6 Aug 2013

Opening statements and begining testimony in Hasan court-martial

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Thomas Rheinlander, Fort Hood public affairs officer, released the following statement outlining morning court-martial events Aug. 6.

This is the first trial day of the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal Malik Hasan. Hasan is accused of 13 separate capital offenses, specifically, the premeditated murder of 12 Soldiers and one retired Soldier in addition to the wounding of 31 others.

The military trial process is a deliberate one. It is intended to ensure that all accused are given a fair trial.

The military justice system predates the Constitution, and the proceedings are based on statutes and the Constitution which require a jury panel hear all capital offenses. A defendant may not plead guilty to a capital offense and in this way, the military criminal justice process ensures a fair trial is provided.

The governments' morning opening statement detailed the alleged events of the afternoon of Nov. 5, 2009. Prosecuting attorneys opened with a description of events beginning with the purchase of a firearm, a notification that Hasan would soon deploy, and ended with the shooting of fellow Soldiers at the Soldier Readiness Center.

Acting as his own counsel, Hasan presented a brief opening statement in which he indicated the evidence would show he was the shooter. He further stated that he realized during the war that he eventually found himself "on the wrong side", and he switched sides, considering himself a Mujahedeen. Hasan offered apologies for the mistakes he made in this endeavor.

Eight witnesses have testified for the government thus far. They presented evidence of the purchase of a weapon and frequent practice at a local shooting range. Witnesses further testified that Hasan had been selected to deploy in October 2009. They also testified that Hasan gave away all of his possessions shortly before the shooting.

End of first day testimony in Hasan court-martial

FORT HOOD, Texas – In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Thomas Rheinlander, Fort Hood public affairs officer, released the following statement outlining afternoon court-martial events Aug. 6.

"Four additional witnesses testified this afternoon in the case of the United States versus Major Nidal Hasan.

A fellow member of the local mosque testified to a final conversation he had with Hasan after services on the morning of November 5, whereby Hasan said goodbye and stated he was going on a journey.

Several hours later he was seen by a neighbor, just before he was alleged to have appeared at the SRP site on Fort Hood.

Retired Staff Sergeant Alonzo Lunsford testified to being shot seven times by Hasan, and praised three fellow SRP employees for rendering medical aid under gunfire.

Michelle Harper, a civilian employee, testified to watching a soldier, (Pfc.) Michael Pearson shot. As she escaped she witnessed the shootout between Officer Kimberly Munley and Major Hasan.

7 Aug 2013

Defense motion ends in ex parte hearing

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Thomas Rheinlander, Fort Hood public affairs officer, released the following statement outlining court-martial events Aug. 7.

"An ex parte motion was held this morning between the judge, Major Nidal Hasan, and his three stand-by counsel. His stand-by counsel presented a motion to modify their required role as Hasan's counsel.

The basis of the motion is protected by attorney-client privilege, which Hasan did not waive. Therefore the motion was heard with only the judge and the defense present.

The motion was originated because his stand-by counsel stated they feel they should not be required to assist a client who seeks the death penalty.

Hasan objected to his stand-by counsel's assertion that he is seeking the death penalty.

The judge cleared the court room and began discussions with the defense. It is unknown what her ruling will be at this point, and court is in recess until 9 a.m. Aug. 8."

8 Aug 2013

Witness testimony outlines events during Nov 5 2009 shooting incident

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, court reconvened at 9 a.m. Nov. 8 with the judge stating that the defense counsel's motion to modify the terms of their role as standby counsel was denied.

The defense counsel will remain in their role as stand-by counsel to occasionally assist throughout the trial and be prepared to step back in as counsel if need be.

Eight witnesses testified for the Government this morning. The focus of their testimony outlined the events of the shooting on Nov. 5, 2009.

At least two of the witnesses testified to the chaos in the Soldier Readiness Processing Center stating on the record that they saw several people shot and killed that day. Nearly all of the witnesses who testified had rendered aid to the injured Soldiers, likely saving many lives.

While several witnesses have retired or otherwise left the military since the shooting occurred, many provided clear, powerful testimony.

Additional evidence was released indicating at least three individuals were alleged to have attempted to charge the shooter, several of whom were shot in their effort to protect their fellow Soldiers and civilians.

While the process has taken time, it is important to keep in mind that the charges against Hasan are serious, and that justice is done in a manner designed to ensure the fairest possible trial. The accused is innocent until and unless proven guilty.

8 Aug 2013

Standby counsel continues in role, witnesses testify

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, court reconvened at 9 a.m. Aug. 8 with the judge stating that the defense counsel's motion to modify the terms of their role as standby counsel was denied.

Standby defense counsel for Hasan reiterated their "moral repugnance" at his handling of his own case.

Speaking for the prosecution, Col. Michael Mulligan stated Hasan has two options in asserting his defense at this point, "I didn't do it" or "I did it and I have an excuse, and it appears that Hasan has chosen the latter method, which is a tried and true method of defense."

Judge (Col.) Tara Osborn denied standby defense counsels' motion to reduce the scope of their assistance.

A total of 15 witnesses testified in support of the Government's case-in-chief.

Beginning with the commander of the unit Hasan would have joined in Afghanistan if he had deployed, retired Maj. Laura Suttinger testified to the chaos she witnessed when Hasan allegedly began to shoot fellow Soldiers on Nov. 5, 2009. Uninjured, she rendered aid to the wounded and dying amid the smoke and gunfire at the small Soldier Readiness Processing Center building.

Several following witnesses testified to their wounds and to witnessing the loss of friends and unit members.

Testimony highlighted the quick actions of those unarmed Soldiers and civilians, many of whom reached out to assist their fellow injured Soldiers.

SRP employee retired Sgt. Monique Archuletta Matal rendered aid and following an opportunity to exit the building during the attack, turned back to render aid alongside her superior non-commissioned officer, Sgt. 1st Class Maria Guerra.

Fellow aid-givers included retired Sgt. 1st Class Ingar Campbell, Latoya Williams, Staff Sgt. Nicole Brossard, Pvt. Amber Bahr Gadlin and an unnamed female reservist.

Using their belts as tourniquets and what little they had on hand for medical supplies, their actions provided medical care for the wounded until the shooter was incapacitated and emergency medical personnel arrived on the scene.

Hasan offered few objections and did not cross examine any witnesses.

A continued full day of testimony is anticipated 9 a.m. Aug. 9 as the government continues its case-in-chief.

9 Aug 2013

Mid-day statement in U.S. vs. Major Hasan

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Major Nidal M. Hasan, court reconvened at 9 a.m. Aug. 9 with two of the three standby counsels being excused in order to provide time to research and submit a writ to the Army Court of Appeals.

It appears the defense continues to object to their role as standby counsel and plan to appeal to the next higher military court in an effort to overturn Judge Tara Osborn's earlier ruling on the matter.

Nine witnesses testified this morning, continuing to develop the government's case-in-chief.

Prosecutors have offered the testimony of some of the victims and witnesses of the shooting on November 5, 2009.

Family members watched in the gallery as their loved ones testified to their experiences; describing their wounds and the injuries suffered by those around them.

This morning's testimonies described a volume of gunfire significant enough to create a screen of smoke, obscuring the buildings lighting while a laser sight pierced the air, repeatedly targeting Soldiers.

It appears from testimonies thus far that Soldiers in uniform were primarily targeted. Many bullet fragments were entered into evidence as witnesses testified to receiving multiple gunshot wounds, and in at least one case, a witness survived six shots as he attempted to escape a hail of bullets.

The witnesses were calm and collected, recounting the events of the day clearly and in detail. Hasan declined to cross examine the witnesses, and objected only once to the admission of a photo of Mr. Michael Cahill, stating it was "cumulative". His objection was overruled.

Case builds against Major Hasan

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, a total of seventeen witnesses testified Aug. 9 on behalf of the government here. Many of the witnesses traveled from across the country to face the accused.

More bullet fragments were entered into evidence as witnesses testified to the gunshot wounds they received November 5, 2009.

Witnesses watching in disbelief on the day of the shooting testified that they initially believed the shooting to be a training exercise.

Gunshot wound victim Staff Sgt. Patrick Ziegler testified he believed the shooter brandished an airsoft gun until he was shot the first time, surviving one shot to his head and three more to his body.

Witnesses consistently testified to the chaos within the Soldier Readiness Processing building, and to the assistance many gave to fellow wounded Soldiers.

Hasan did not cross examine any witnesses.

Present at the defense table was stand-by counsel Lt. Col. Kris Poppe. Two other stand-by counsels were permitted to be absent in order to prepare their writ in objection to their role in trial proceedings. They indicated to the court they intend to submit matters to the Army Court of Criminal Appeals to amend or eliminate their role as defense counsel.

Mid-day Aug 12 statement in the MAJ Hasan court-martial

FORT HOOD, Texas -- Witnesses continued to corroborate previous testimony Aug. 12 of the events on Nov. 5, 2009, in the case of the U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan here.

The court-martial day began with Judge (Col.) Tara Osborn addressing brief procedural matters.

The first of 10 government witnesses so far Aug. 12 was Shemeka Hairston, who testified to witnessing the death of two Soldiers as they were trapped and unable to avoid gunfire.

A recording of her 911 call was played for the jury and rapid gunfire could easily be heard in the background.

Most of the witnesses testified to their disbelief in what they experienced believing this was a training exercise even after some had been shot.

No cross examination was conducted by defense. Testimony will continue on the government's case-in-chief this afternoon.

Mid-day statement for Hasan case

FORT HOOD, Texas -- The trial of the U.S. versus Maj. Nidal M. Hasan continued 10:30 a.m. Aug. 13 with few witnesses, but a high volume of evidence.

FBI Special Agent Susan Martin testified to hundreds of pieces of evidence collected at the scene of the Soldier Readiness Processing Center where the events of Nov. 5, 2009, took place.

Inside Building 42003, 146 spent shell casings and 6 magazines were seized by the FBI and entered into evidence. Numerous photos of the scene were shown to the panel in addition to a seven-minute video of the crime scene taken several hours after it occurred.

Private monitors were used to show the video and more graphic photos to the panel and judge alone.

An FBI trajectory analysis expert, evidence collection expert, along with an Army Criminal Investigation Division agent and at least one pathologist is expected to testify in the afternoon session of the trial.

Experts testify in sixth day of Major Hasan court-martial

FORT HOOD, Texas -- Five witnesses testified Aug. 13 here on the more technical aspects of evidence presented in the government's case in the U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan.

Three Federal Bureau of Investigation special agents, a former Army Criminal Investigation Division officer and one forensic pathologist testified.

Judge (Col.) Tara Osborn ordered a hearing outside the presence of the panel in order to hear the testimony of two forensic pathologists in order to determine in advance whether their testimony and exhibits were admissible before the presentation of their testimony to the panel. These efforts assisted in ensuring the accused is offered every opportunity to be protected from any lack of knowledge of available objections he may have.

Other evidence presented included bullet trajectory analysis derived from the more than 270 bullet holes and impacts found in Building 42003 here.

FBI Special Agent Brett Mills provided expert testimony as to his analysis of "the worst scene I've ever seen." He testified to re-creating more than 58 separate trajectories from five separate shooting locations.

Given the need for medical care and evacuation of the wounded inside the building, not all bullet trajectories could be recreated as furniture and other evidence had been moved in the process of medically responding to the numerous casualties according to Mills. Survey equipment, aiming rods and lasers were used by him and his team to recreate a three-dimensional view of heavy firing in the building, which focused primarily on Station 13.

Special Agent Kelly Jameson from the Army Criminal Investigation Division gave testimony that provided insight into the week before the shooting. Jameson presented evidence of the accused's medical record tracking sheet, which Hasan used while going through his own medical readiness processing at the Soldier Readiness Processing Center before his proposed deployment. On the back of the sheet was a hand-written note which stated that Station 13, the location of the greatest number of casualties was, "very busy."

Forensic examiners continue testimony in Major Hasan court-martial

FORT HOOD, Texas -- The Aug. 14 afternoon session of the court-martial of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan heard more testimony by forensic pathologists.

The testimony of the two medical experts provided evidence of the cause and manner of death of Spc. Jason D. Hunt, Capt. Russel G. Seager, and Staff Sgt. Justin M. DeCrow. In all three cases, the medical examiners attributed the deaths to injuries suffered from multiple gunshot wounds.

Evidence was entered to include autopsy photos, bullets, bullet fragments and autopsy diagrams, which assisted in explaining the location and trajectory of the bullets.

When the panel was dismissed, the judge reconsidered stand-by counsel's request to reconsider their role. Their motion was once again denied. This request was done in conjunction with more discussion of the accused's release of protected medical information.

After consideration of the 702 board record released by Hasan to the media. And, the waiver by Hasan of his protected privilege. The Judge ruled that she would not order the release of the full document to the prosecution.

August 15 mid-day statement for Hasan case

FORT HOOD, Texas -- Testimony resumed 9 a.m. Aug. 15 for the government's case in chief in the court-martial of the United States vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan.

Detailed testimony was offered in the morning by three medical examiners, all who had been assigned duty with the Armed Forces Medical Examination System at Dover Air Force Base, Del.

Evidence and testimony were offered on the deaths of Private 1st Class Aaron Nemelka, Sgt. Amy Kreuger, and Capt. John Gaffaney.

The judge held a hearing outside the presence of the panel on the evidence to be presented on the deaths of Pfc. Frederick Greene, Pvt. Francheska Valez and Maj. Libardo Caraveo.

The judge held off on allowing the testimony on Greene's autopsy pending new photographs to replace previously submitted photographs the judge felt were too graphic. The medical examiners analyzed evidence to include uniforms and Cat scans.

Forensic experts conclude testimony in U.S. v. Maj. Hasan

FORT HOOD, Texas -- The Aug. 15 afternoon session of the court-martial of U.S. v. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan heard more testimony from three forensic pathologists. The government concluded their questioning of these experts with regard to their testimony concerning autopsies they performed at the Armed Forces Medical Examiner's Office at Dover Air Force Base, Del.

Each pathologist testified to the multiple gunshot wounds suffered by the victims and that each death was labeled a "homicide."

The final witness for the day, retired Army Maj. Clifford Hopewell, was in charge of the Traumatic Brain Injury Soldier Readiness Processing Center at the time of the shooting. Hopewell was a colleague of Hasan in the psychiatry department and testified that he was asked to identify Hasan by law enforcement officials at the scene on Nov. 5.

Testimony continues in day nine court-martial of U.S. v. Major Hasan

FORT HOOD, Texas -- Court adjourned here early Aug 16 following three witnesses who testified for the government in the court-martial of U.S. v. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan.

Proceedings included testimony from two law enforcement officials who testified about how they secured more than 150 spent shell casings from a FN 5.7 handgun, eight magazines,

and an FN 5.7 handgun outside the Soldier Readiness Processing Center here. Also secured on the scene was a .357 handgun still loaded with five live rounds.

The weapons used by Fort Hood Police officers Sgt. Mark Todd and Sgt. Kimberly Munley in their gunfight with Hasan were also entered into evidence.

Munley testified as to the events of the shootout, saying that shortly after her arrival on scene she began receiving gun fire, which she immediately returned.

The video tape from Munley's police car dash camera was also shown to the panel, and dust clouds from rounds impacting the nearby parking lot could be seen between parked cars. The courtroom was silent as Munley described the moment her weapon, and the shooter's weapon, jammed near the same time.

After testimonies concluded, the accused, Hasan, indicated that he has modified his witness list, removing his mitigation expert, Dr. Timothy Semmerling. While Semmerling may still testify, judge (Col) Tara Osborn allowed Hasan to resurrect the privilege protecting their communications and his work product. Hasan stated he still wishes to employ Dr. Semmerling as a mitigation expert to advise him.

Aug. 19 mid-day statement in Hasan case

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the morning session in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Judge (Col.) Tara Osborn reserved ruling on the use of prior witness testimony by Sgt. Mark Todd, a Fort Hood civilian police officer who allegedly exchanged gunfire with Hasan.

Also discussed was Hasan's use of a mitigation expert, Dr. Timothy Semmerly, in addition to the judge's concerns with Hasan's continued pro se status.

Prior motions also were addressed and ruled on. The judge denied the prosecution's proposed use of evidence concerning Hasan's inquiry into obtaining conscientious objector status, the use of evidence on Sgt. Hasan Akbar's court-martial, questionable academic presentations previously given by the accused, as well as e-mails sent by Hasan from 2008 to 2009.

However, evidence that will be allowed include Internet searches conducted by the accused in the days prior to the shooting as well as favorites saved on his laptop computer.

Prior to expert witness testimony, trial counsel Col. Steven Henricks read a stipulation of fact regarding projectile evidence collected from the victims to the panel. Witness testimony began with Jerry Miller, CID firearms and toolmark expert, who testified to shell casings, bullets, bullet fragments and magazines found at the scene Nov. 5, 2009. Miller testified that bullets recovered from surviving and deceased victims matched the FN 5-7 handgun recovered from the scene of the crime.

Witness testimony continues in day 10 of court-martial of U.S. v. Major Hasan

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. v. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, the government presented eight witnesses on Aug. 19. Seven afternoon witnesses followed detailed ballistics evidence presented in the morning session by FBI Special Agent Jerry Mills here.

Criminal Investigations Division (CID) Special Agents Jamie Gorsuch and Kelly Jameson, the latter being recalled after providing prior testimony in the case, presented evidence on the contents of Hasan's vehicle, found parked in the Soldier Readiness Processing Center parking lot on November 5, 2009. This testimony included information about receipts for batteries purchased on November 2 and 3, 2009, that would work in the laser sites for a pistol purchased by Hasan and seized at the crime scene.

Following the CID Agents' testimony, the government ORALLY presented a change in a stipulation of fact in which both parties agreed to modify the definition of "jihad."

FBI Special Agent Charles Cox then testified as to what he found during a forensic search of a computer seized in the accused's apartment. Cox indicated that the computer belonged to Hasan and that multiple Internet searches had been conducted using this computer related to such matters as the "killing of innocent persons," "jihad," "laser sites," "Afghanistan," "Taliban" and "5.7 x .28 caliber ammunition."

Final witnesses presented testimony indicating that they had witnessed an individual, identified as Hasan, crouched outside Building 42007 as he reloaded a pistol. These witnesses had been in attendance at a Howze Theater college graduation ceremony in close proximity to the shooting site. They stated they heard Hasan say "don't worry," and a "training exercise" was going on.

One witness testified having witnessed a shootout between the accused and two Fort Hood police officers. Hasan cross-examined this witness, specifically asking if the witness could explain in detail what the witness had seen. The witness described that he saw Hasan continue to fire on Sgt. Kimberly Munley after she was disarmed. Hasan asked no further questions.

After testimony from 89 witnesses, prosecution rests in Hasan case

FORT HOOD, Texas -- After 11 days of testimony from 89 witnesses, the government rested its case in chief at 12:30 Aug. 20 in the case of U.S. vs. Nidal M. Hasan.

Judge (Col) Tara Osborn began the day reviewing the witness list from the defense. Hasan stated he did not wish to have Dr. Lewis Rambo, a religious conversion expert, testify on his behalf.

Osborn ordered the government to ensure Rambo was present for a face-to-face conversation and in the event Hasan changed his mind.

The government's final five witnesses began with testimony from photographer Steven Bennett who had photographed an individual he testified was Hasan on Nov. 5, 2009. Those photographs were shown to the panel corroborating prior testimony of individuals in the area at the time of the shooting. Additional testimony from a bystander also corroborated the shootout between the civilian police officers and the shooter.

The government read a stipulation of expected testimony for Fort Hood Police Officer Mark A. Todd, Sr., which outlined his version of the shootout between himself and the accused. No objection was offered by Hasan.

Two additional witnesses testified to Hasan's reluctance to deploy, one of whom testified to Hasan's statement that if he was made to deploy, "they will pay." Also according to witness testimony, the accused had requested a follow-on fellowship in an effort to delay his deployment by two years.

Finally, minor changes were then made to the charge sheets, changing the ranks of two of the victims listed. Once again, no objection was made by the accused.

The defense rests in Major Hasan court-martial

FORT HOOD, Texas -- Court reconvened 9 a.m. Aug. 21 with an Article 39A hearing where Judge (Col.) Tara Osborn clarified a ruling she made in regard to witnesses being able to speak to the media. She reiterated that this was a temporary order and that once the court-martial is over, the witnesses will be able to speak about the case.

Once the panel entered the courtroom and was seated, the proceeding began with Osborn instructing Hasan to begin his defense. Hasan stated, "the defense rests."

The panel was then instructed to leave the courtroom until 9 a.m. Aug. 22 so the court could address procedural matters.

During an Article 39A hearing that immediately followed, Osborn instructed both parties to review documents, which lists more than 700 pieces of evidence, for their admissibility to the panel members for consideration during deliberations.

Osborn asked Hasan if he wanted her to include in her instruction to panel members that Hasan did not take the stand; Hasan replied yes.

Osborn also made an inquiry on the record, if the parties' thought the evidence raised the lesser included offense of voluntary manslaughter to premeditated murder. Both parties told Osborn the evidence did not raise that lesser included offense, and Osborn stated she would take the matter under advisement.

Instructions on the charges were discussed in an Article 39A session outside of the presence of the panel at 4 p.m. Aug. 21. The accused stated he would defer to the judge's discretion on the instructions submitted to the panel.

Finally, the panel will hear any closing arguments offered by the parties Aug. 22. They will be provided instructions as determined by the judge.

Hasan found guilty of all charges

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan the panel returned a verdict with a unanimous finding of guilty to the original charge of 13 counts of premeditated murder and guilty of 32 counts of the additional charges of attempted premeditated murder.

Because each of the 13 premeditated murder convictions authorize the death penalty, the law required the panel to report if its findings were unanimous for those counts only. A unanimous finding of guilt to premeditated murder allows the death penalty to remain a possible sentence.

The sentencing phase of the court-martial began with an Article 39a hearing at 3 p.m. Aug. 23 and will reconvene at 9 a.m. Aug. 26 here. During the afternoon Aug. 23 hearing, Judge (Col.) Tara Osborn and the parties worked out procedures for the sentencing phase of the trial.

Hasan was asked if he still wanted to defend himself given that he now faces a possible death sentence by the judge. Hasan affirmed that he wishes to continue with defending himself.

FORT HOOD, Texas -- Following the government's conviction last week of Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, the government presented 12 witnesses during the sentencing phase in the case of U.S. vs. Hasan.

Two victims took the stand once again, this time to describe the impact the shooting had on their lives.

Staff Sgt. Patrick Ziegler Jr. had returned early from his deployment to Fort Hood, Texas, in order to allow him to commission through the officer candidate school as an armor officer. He is now paralyzed on his left side and has lost 20 percent of his brain.

Pfc. Mick Engnehl, who was also enlisted and stationed at Fort Hood at the time of the shooting, was shot twice. After a partial recovery from his injuries, he has been medically discharged and is unable to find work.

Ten family members and coworkers of the deceased also testified. They were comprised of widows, parents, and fellow Soldiers who gave witness to the losses they and their families have suffered as a result of the murder of their loved ones.

More testimony on the impact of the shooting on family and loved ones of the victims will continue this afternoon.

UPDATE: Prosecution rests the sentencing case in morning session

UPDATE: After a morning of emotional testimony from surviving widows and parents of some of those murdered on Nov. 5, 2009, in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, the government rested its sentencing case against Hasan Aug. 27 here. During the afternoon court session, Hasan declined to present any matters for consideration of his sentence, and declined to make a statement to the court. Hasan simply stated "the defense rests."

Hasan's stand-by defense counsel submitted an ex-parte motion to present extenuation and mitigation on behalf of Hasan over his objection. The Judge (Col) Tara Osborn denied the motion, stating a pro-se defendant in the military justice system "is the captain of his own ship."

FORT HOOD, Texas -- After two days of emotional testimony by 20 witnesses, the government rested its case Aug. 27 on sentencing phase in the U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan.

Seven witnesses testified for the prosecution, expressing the significant loss and suffering their families have endured in the wake of the shooting.

One of the witnesses who testified on behalf of the government, Joleen Cahill, said her husband, retired Chief Warrant Officer Michael Cahill, had given his life in an effort to stop Hasan. She spoke of the devastation experienced by her family in the time following the shooting. After the loss of her husband, whom she described as the glue that kept her family together, she said she is now taking control back from the acts of Hasan and into her own hands once again.

Also testifying this morning were Lt. Col. (Retired) Randy Royer, Geraldine Krueger, Sheryll Pearson, Philip Warman, Teena Nemelka and Christine Gaffaney. Each experienced personal loss, either directly or by way of the loss of their husband, wife, daughter or son. Each took back a measure of control over this loss by their testimony, in facing Hasan and expressing the cost of his actions on the lives of their families after Nov. 5, 2009. A stipulation of expected testimony also was read for Mari Kay DeCrow, after which the prosecution rested.

The defense stated he would not present any documents during sentencing, nor will the two witnesses he previously requested be called to testify on his behalf.

Aug 28, 2013

FORT HOOD- Major Nidal Hasan sentenced to death by panel

Thirteen senior Army officers have sentenced Maj. Nidal Hasan to death for carrying out the horrific 2009 shooting rampage at Fort Hood Army base.

The panel's recommendation will now go to a convening authority, the general responsible for assembling the capital court-martial, for review and approval. The convening authority can approve or reduce the sentence.

On Friday, Hasan was unanimously convicted on 13 charges of premeditated murder and convicted of 32 charges of attempted premeditated murder. His conviction carries a mandatory minimum sentence of life in prison and the panel was authorized to consider the death penalty.

During sentencing the government presented 20 witnesses over two days, including soldiers who were injured as well as parents, spouses, and children of those who were murdered by Hasan.

Fort Hood rampage victims, kin offer gripping testimony

Each described how the shooting has impacted their lives while Hasan, who was paralyzed in the shooting and is now confined to a wheelchair, sat about 20 feet away.

On Wednesday, in an emotional 50-minute closing statement, the government revisited the stories of each witness and then told panel, "The acts of 5 November were religiously motivated, but you should not punish him for his religion. You should punish him for his hate."

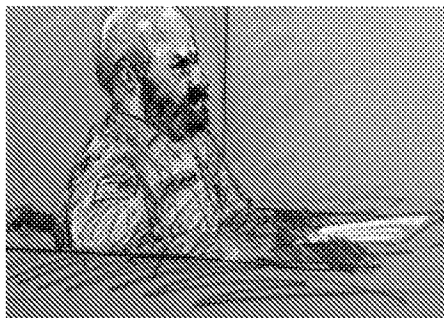
The government argued against the idea that a death sentence would result in martyrdom for Hasan. "He will never be a martyr because he has nothing to give. Do not be misled. Do not be fooled. He is not giving his life. We are taking his life. This is not his gift to God; this is his debt to society. This is not a charitable act. He is not now and never will be a martyr. He is a cold-blooded murderer," argued prosecutor Col. Michael Mulligan.

As a convicted defendant, Maj. Hasan had the right to give an unsworn statement before the court or to testify under oath. When it was his turn to present evidence at sentencing, he simply said, "the defense rests." He also declined to present a closing argument on Wednesday.

Before voting on a sentence of death, the panel must have already unanimously found Maj. Hasan guilty of premeditated murder. Then the panel must also have found there to be an aggravating factor - in this case the government argued that was multiple murders - and then consider all facts and circumstances including mitigating and extenuating evidence presented in the case.

A sentence of death then required a unanimous vote from the panel comprised of nine colonels, three lieutenant colonels and one major. The panel included two women and 11 men, with the highest-ranking officer being a female colonel, who acts as the president of the panel.

In courts martial, appellate review is mandatory and cannot be waived or withdrawn when the sentence includes death. Under military law, any sentence calling for more than one year of incarceration gets an automatic review by the Army Court of Military Review, which then goes to the Armed Forces Court of Appeals.



Fort Hood massacre: Major Nidal Hassan found guilty of murder

According to South Texas College of Law Professor Geoffrey S. Corn, "If his appeal gets through the process, it will be a long time before it is ever carried out - the sentence of death."

It has been more than 50 years since the U.S. military executed a U.S. service member. Army Pfc. John A. Bennett was the last service member to be put to death, on April 13, 1961 after being convicted of the rape and attempted murder of an 11-year-old girl.

In 1983, the Armed Forces Court of Appeals ruled that military capital punishment was unconstitutional, but it was reinstated in 1984 when President Reagan signed an executive order adopting new rules for capital courts martial. According to the Death Penalty Information Center, there have been 16 military death penalty convictions since 1984, but 11 of those sentences have been overturned. The remaining five service members remain on death row.

Corn believes Hasan's sentence will survive appeals. "The efforts have been made in this case to do it right and that means we should have a high degree of confidence that this case will prevail on those appellate challenges," he said.

While review is automatic, Hasan's cooperation is not guaranteed. After dismissing multiple defense attorneys, Hasan waived his right to counsel and represented himself at trial and sentencing.

The court martial judge, Col. Tara Osborn, appointed stand-by counsel to assist Hasan throughout the case and repeatedly told Hasan that she believed his decision to represent himself is "unwise."

On Tuesday his stand-by defense counsel submitted a motion to present mitigating evidence that could help Hasan in sentencing. Hasan objected and Judge Osborn denied the motion, stating a pro-se defendant in the military justice system "is the captain of his own ship."

Fort Hood gunman rejects last chance to speak out

Col. Joseph Cerreto, a retired former Judge Advocate General, said he cannot imagine that appellate counsel will not be appointed to prosecute the appeal.

"Whether Hasan wants it or not, no court is going to order the death penalty or life incarceration without parole without appellate counsel having briefed and argued the case," he said.

Even if Hasan does not cooperate, appointed lawyers can note his opposition in their briefs to the court and then go ahead and raise any legal issues they deem appropriate.

One claim that cannot be raised on appeal is "ineffective assistance of counsel" as Hasan waived his right to appeal on that issue when he chose to represent himself in this case.

The panel also ordered that Hasan forfeit all pay and allowances and be dismissed from service.

Hasan sentenced to death

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the court-martial of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, he was sentenced to death Aug. 28 following panel deliberations which lasted less than two hours here.

Lead prosecutor Col. Michael Mulligan provided the closing argument on sentencing on behalf of the government in this case. Mulligan argued that Hasan "should not be punished for his religion, he should be punished for his hate." He went further to state that Hasan's actions created a debt to society and this debt should be paid with his life. Hasan elected not to provide a closing argument.

The panel also included as punishment, forfeiture of all of Hasan's pay and allowances, dismissal from the service, and a death sentence.

The post trial process will now begin, and the matter will initially be brought before the convening authority, the III Corps and Fort Hood Commanding General, for his review.

Given that the death sentence was imposed, the military justice system requires this case to be automatically appealed to the U.S. Army Criminal Court of Appeals (ACCA), and then to the United States Court of Appeals for the Armed Forces (CAAF).

While the appeal process is underway, Hasan will be incarcerated in the U.S. Disciplinary Barracks at Fort Leavenworth, Kan.

The following statements were read at an evening press conference at the request and on behalf of four families.

From: The Family of Capt. John Gaffaney:

"The family of Captain John Paul Gaffaney would like to acknowledge the expertise and fine work of our prosecution team. They have worked tirelessly and selflessly to bring this case to its necessary conclusion. The support that we have each received from our family, friends, colleagues and the greater nation, as well as the National Tragedy Assistance Program, has been enormously appreciated – as we have worked through the agony of this tragedy. Thank you all for continuing to honor and support our fallen and our wounded."

From: Melissa Czemerda – Daughter of Lt. Col. Juanita L. Warman:

"We are thankful for the just verdict that has finally been rendered. However, we are very dissatisfied with the media attention to Hasan and his extremist views. These types of murderers thrive on media attention. It promotes violence for other disturbed individuals seeking a platform for their sick and twisted views. We hope in the future the media will concentrate on the impact tragedy's have on the survivors."

From: Jerri Krueger - Mother of Staff Sgt. Amy S. Krueger:

"We have finally come to the end of one long emotional journey. Although the pain of losing Amy will always weigh heavy upon us, we have some relief knowing that Hasan was found guilty without doubt and that he will pay for what he did."

From: Teena Nemelka and Family -- Mother of Pfc. Aaron T. Nemelka:

First, I would like to thank the prosecution team for their hard work and diligence to bring Hasan to justice. I have been much relieved that justice has been reached. We have all heard that Hasan believes with the death penalty that he will be seen as a martyr, but I know and feel that he is a coward, a traitor and a murderer. He was convicted of 13 counts of premeditated murder!! I am happy and satisfied with that. I appreciate the support and prayers from so many out there."

Gale Hunt, mother of SPC Jason 'J.D.' Hunt also spoke and took questions.

Family Members of Retired CW2 Michael Cahill also spoke to the media and took several questions, They were: wife Joleen Cahill, daughters Kerry Cahill and Keely Vanacker and son James Cahill.

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U//~~FOUO~~) Case update

Date: 12/17/2014

From: SAN ANTONIO [redacted]

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted] (U) ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

Synopsis: (U//~~FOUO~~) Updated pending inactive case with current identifiers of captioned subject.

~~Reason: 1.4(c)~~

~~Derived From: Multiple
Sources~~

~~Declassify On: 20391231~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b7E

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Custodial picture of Hasan
2. (U) Army Combat Uniform Photo of Hasan
3. (U) Class A Photo of Hasan
4. (U) Class B Photo of Hasan
5. (U) Army Photo of Major Hasan
6. (U) Bell county jail photo of Hasan

Details:

On 12/16/2014, case agent updated captioned inactive pending case to provide current identifiers of captioned subject.

Name: Nidal Malik Hasan

~~SECRET~~

[Redacted]

~~SECRET~~

b3
b7E
b7A

Title: (U//~~FOUO~~) Case update
Re: [Redacted] 12/17/2014

DOB:

SSN:

POB:

[Redacted]

b6
b7C

Status: 08/30/2013, Hasan was convicted of 13 counts of pre-meditated homicide and 32 counts of pre-meditated attempted homicide. Hasan was sentenced to Death and is currently incarcerated at the Armed Forces Military Disciplinary Barracks, Fort Leavenworth, KS. Hasan is a paraplegic/paralyzed from the waist down. Captioned case is pending due to the appeal process.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10-08-2025 BY



NSICC

b6

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10-08-2025 BY



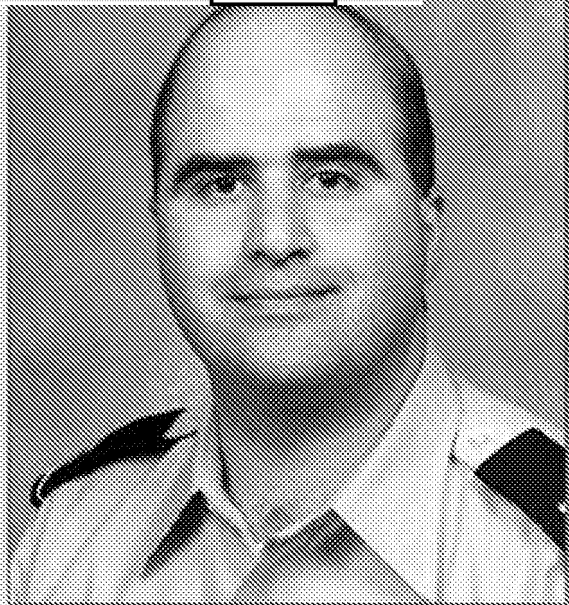
MSIC

b6

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-08-2025 BY [REDACTED] NSICG

b6
b7C



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-08-2025 BY NSICG

b6
b7C



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10-08-2025 BY



NSIC

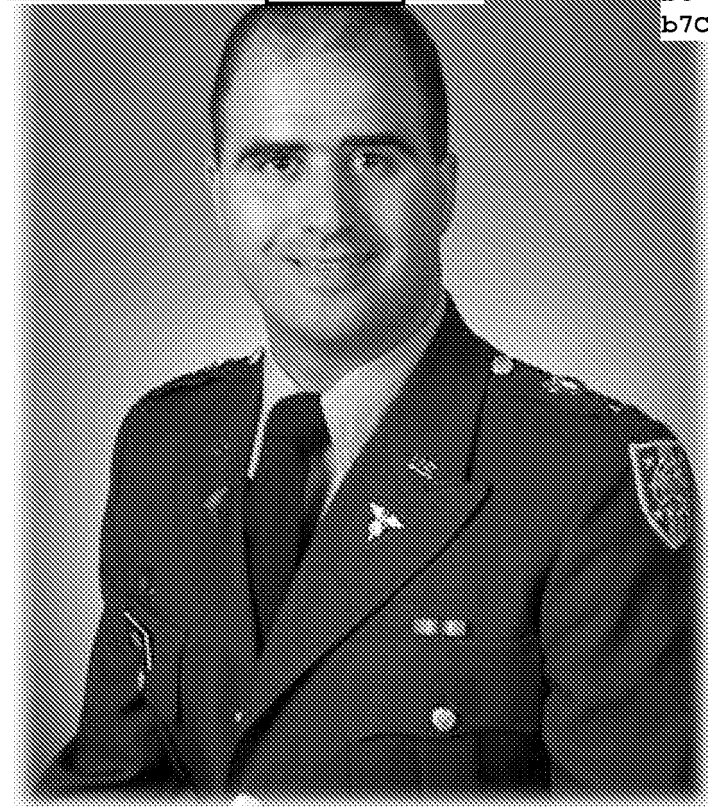
b6

b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-08-2025 BY [REDACTED] NSICG

b6

b7C



~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U//~~FOUO~~) Published article from [redacted] relevant to Nidal Hasan

Date: 10/30/2018

From: SAN ANTONIO [redacted]

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted] (U) ~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASAN

Synopsis: (U//~~FOUO~~) To document article published from [redacted] relevant to Nidal Hasan.

~~Reason: 1.4(b)~~

~~Derived From: FBI NSISC-
20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20431231~~

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U//~~FOUO~~) Article published by [redacted] relevant to inmate Nidal Hasan.

Details:

On 10/19/2018, [redacted], a research associate in Middle East Studies at the Council on Foreign Relations, and a former research assistant at the Program on Extremism, George Washington University, [redacted] Washington, DC 20052 fully identified in [redacted] published an article relevant to inmate Nidal Hasan. [redacted] is the [redacted] of Lieutenant Colonel (Ret) [redacted] former defense attorney for Nidal Hasan.

The Article was titled "Nidal Hasan: Case Study in Lone-Actor Terrorism, George Washington University Program of Extremism, email address: [redacted]"

~~SECRET~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C
b7E
b7A
b3

[Redacted]

b3
b7E
b7A

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U//~~FOUO~~) Published article from [Redacted] relevant to
Nidal Hasan

b6
b7C
b3
b7A
b7E

Re: [Redacted] 10/30/2018

The Article is 22 pages in length and is divided into the following
sections:

Abstract

Introduction

Background

Analysis and Discussion

Conclusion

References

Copy of the Article is attached as a digital 1A.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Program on Extremism

THE GEORGE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY

NIDAL HASAN: A CASE STUDY IN LONE-ACTOR TERRORISM

KATHARINE POPPE
OCTOBER 2018

Table of Contents

About the Program on Extremism and the Author	ii
Foreword	iii
Abstract	1
Introduction.....	2
Background	3
Analysis and Discussion	5
<i>Religious Intensification</i>	<i>5</i>
<i>Radicalization</i>	<i>8</i>
<i>Post-Attack Evolutions.....</i>	<i>16</i>
Conclusion.....	21
References.....	23

About the Program on Extremism

The Program on Extremism at George Washington University provides analysis on issues related to violent and non-violent extremism. The Program spearheads innovative and thoughtful academic inquiry, producing empirical work that strengthens extremism research as a distinct field of study. The Program aims to develop pragmatic policy solutions that resonate with policymakers, civic leaders, and the general public.

About the Author

Katharine Poppe is a Research Associate in Middle East Studies at the Council on Foreign Relations, and a former research assistant at the Program on Extremism. Her research interests include terrorism and political violence, and in the past she has written on sectarianism and demographic violence in the Middle East. Katharine holds a master's degree in Middle East Studies from George Washington University.

The views expressed in this paper are solely those of the author, and not necessarily those of the Program on Extremism or the George Washington University.

Foreword

The terrorist attack at Fort Hood on November 5, 2009, left 13 killed, 32 injured, and countless other lives forever changed. In the aftermath, a range of analyses emerged about the attacker, Major Nidal Malik Hasan, and the events that led to that tragic day. In many ways, the Fort Hood attack was a harbinger for the slow but steady increase in lone-actor terrorist attacks in the United States. It forced the intelligence and law enforcement communities to re-evaluate counterterrorism processes and long-held assumptions about radicalization within the United States.

The attacks also shook policy circles, heralding extensive efforts to identify why relevant authorities failed to prevent the shooting. There were a series of congressional hearings and investigations, internal Administration reviews, and an external commission. There was also no shortage of news reports and academic papers, all attempting to answer the central question of why an Army major would kill his fellow servicemembers.

As a congressional staffer on the U.S. Senate Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs Committee at the time of the Fort Hood shooting, I spent more than a year investigating the events. As part of this investigation, our team interviewed dozens of officials in both the Department of Defense (DoD) and the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI). The congressional inquiry also included a review of hundreds of pages of documents related to the FBI investigation into Hasan prior to the attack, and the DoD's continued employment of Hasan despite numerous overt warning signs. The [report](#), entitled a *Ticking Time Bomb: Counterterrorism Lessons from the U.S. Government's Failure the Fort Hood Attack*, found that "Although neither DoD nor the FBI had specific information concerning the time, place, or nature of the attack, they collectively had sufficient information to have detected Hasan's radicalization to violent Islamist extremism but failed both to understand and to act on it. Our investigation found specific and systemic failures in the government's handling of the Hasan case."

DoD also performed an extensive internal review led by former Army Secretary Togo West and retired Chief of Naval Operations Admiral Vern Clark. The DoD report recommended several officers be subject to disciplinary actions related to their failure to supervise Major Hasan. Finally, an [external commission](#) instigated by the FBI, and led by Judge William Webster, "found shortcomings in FBI policy guidance, technology, information review protocols, and training."

While the reviews by the FBI, DoD, and the U.S. Congress provide some additional details into the radicalization and ultimately, mobilization of Hasan, few appraisals adequately address the ideological underpinnings that influenced his decision. As government reviews understandably are subject to bureaucratic and legal limitations, public

accountings are critical to understanding Hasan's case and twisted rationale for the attack.

This report, *Nidal Hasan: A Case Study in Lone-Actor Terrorism*, is based on primary source documents, discussions with those close to Hasan, and ultimately, interviews with Hasan himself. In rich detail, the report lays out Hasan's radicalization pathway leading up to the Fort Hood shooting, and contextualizes the attack within the broader academic discussion on the significance and causes of lone-actor terrorism.

By imploring the now-incarcerated Hasan to reflect on his logic leading up to the attack, the author of the report brings to light new information about the fusion between Hasan's personal life, and the ideological views he embraced to navigate the world around him. As a critical facet of this analysis, the report re-examines the role of Yemeni-American radical cleric Anwar al-Awlaki, whose perceived impact on Hasan's decision to conduct the attack may have been over-valued. After drawing from a range of evidence emerging years after the shooting, this report posits that while Anwar al-Awlaki's influence on Hasan was important, his loose connections to the cleric should be cast as a "symptom, not the cause, of [his] radicalization."

While the Fort Hood terrorist attack was nearly nine years ago, the Program on Extremism is conscious that the tragic events are not some distant memory for surviving victims and the loved ones of those lost. The Program issues this report in the hope that new details and analysis on Hasan's radicalization and ideological beliefs may provide some additional context to the events on the afternoon of November 5, 2009.

Seamus Hughes
Deputy Director, Program on Extremism
October 2018

Abstract

As one of the most infamous examples of lone-actor terrorism, an extensive array of studies touch on the case of Nidal Hasan, the perpetrator of the 2009 Fort Hood attack. This study strives to complement these works by conducting a micro-level analysis of Nidal Hasan and his path to mobilization through various stages, including religious intensification, radicalization, mobilization, and post-attack evolutions of his ideology. In order to produce a comprehensive review, this article utilizes a variety of previously unpublished sources, including Hasan's full pre-trial sanity board report and documents penned by Hasan before and after the attack. The discussion also draws from interviews with Hasan himself through written correspondence, as well as conversations with Hasan's cousin, and Hasan's former attorney, Lt. Col. Kris Poppe (Ret). The analysis concludes with three critical takeaways. First, his faith was fundamental to the development of Hasan's worldview and his pathway to mobilization, especially his views of hell and obedience to God. Second, despite receiving credit for inspiring Hasan to commit violence, the Yemeni-American cleric Anwar al-Awlaki did not play a primary role in Hasan's mobilization. Third, evidence suggests that Hasan's radicalization followed a linear trajectory. In light of myriad theoretical frameworks contextualizing the mobilization of lone actors and other violent extremists, these observations are critical to understanding Nidal Hasan's path to the attack on Fort Hood.

Introduction¹

November 5th, 2009 was an average day in the Soldier Readiness Processing Center (SRP) on Ft. Hood, Texas, with soldiers visiting various stations to fill out the paperwork necessary to deploy overseas. At around 1 p.m., Major Nidal Hasan calmly entered building 42003 carrying two weapons, an FN 5-7 pistol fitted with a green laser, and a 0.357 revolver. Hasan had brought with him between 20-30 magazines, each containing around 20 bullets, which he later claimed was “enough.”² Hasan said that at that moment, “I was focused....I had a mission to accomplish.”³ He was wearing earplugs in preparation for the loud gunshots and pretended to talk on his cell phone so that others would not try to talk to him. Hasan went first to the desk of Ms. Latoya Williams, a civilian contractor, and told her that the Officer in Charge (OIC), Major Parish, had an emergency and needed her assistance immediately. In pre-trial interviews, Hasan stated that he did not wish to hurt any civilians that day, only soldiers, so he came up with the false emergency as a way of removing Ms. Williams from the area.⁴ As soon as she left the area, Hasan shouted “*Allahu akbar*” and began shooting.

In a pre-trial interview, Hasan explained that he aimed for the most densely packed areas first, with the intention of killing as many soldiers as possible. After firing from behind the desk for about 5-10 minutes, Hasan moved on to find more soldiers. Hasan said that he knew he would be stopped and wanted to kill as many soldiers as possible before that happened. In the pre-trial sanity board report, Hasan claimed “I didn’t have a set sweep plan, but I wanted to be careful when I went into open spaces...I shot to kill.”⁵ He further stated that as he moved through the building, he did not open any closed doors because he did not want to be cornered or attacked. Hasan exited the SRP building and headed for an auditorium to find more targets, but upon opening the auditorium door, he found a graduation ceremony going on inside. He could not distinguish between soldiers and civilians because of the graduation gowns, so he left and headed back towards the SRP building. The earplugs Hasan was wearing prevented him from hearing the police officers approaching behind him, ordering him to lay down his gun. Police Sergeant Kimberly Munley shot Hasan twice, after which he turned around and shot her. He approached Munley and tried to pick up her weapon, but realized that his arm was paralyzed. At this point, Sergeant Mark Todd arrived and shot Hasan, who fell and lost consciousness. In all, the attack lasted less than 30 minutes. All but one of the 13 killed and 32 wounded were soldiers.

In the years after the attack, Nidal Hasan became one the most discussed terrorists in the United States, often categorized as a ‘lone actor’ by mass media and scholarly articles alike. Unfortunately, these appraisals sometimes tend to lack primary evidence from Hasan’s case, or any direct communications from him. This trend is unsurprising given the challenges researchers face in establishing direct connection with perpetrators of

terrorist violence, a factor undoubtedly affecting the study of violent extremists, and lone actors in particular. In fact, Ramon Spaaij and Mark Hamm, two experts on the topic, state that of the 1,000 new studies on lone actor terrorism every year, only 1% include direct contact with terrorists.⁶ This narrow percentage is likely the result of a complicated and somewhat bureaucratic prison system, institutional ethics boards, and the sheer likelihood that the actor will die either through their own actions or in confrontations with police.

The dearth of in-depth, primary source-based analysis also seems to exacerbate the lack of consensus within terrorism studies discourse regarding lone actor trends, issues of typology, definition, and methodology. This case study aims to contribute to the literature surrounding lone actor terrorism by providing an analysis of Hasan's radicalization based on information gathered through direct contact with him and through his unpublished documents. This type of thematic case study is important because it complements and expands upon existing analysis of lone actor terrorism and radicalization, which has been hindered by the lack of concrete data and evidence. While there have been some studies using this type of evidence, they are few and far between.

In short, the following discussion will provide a brief overview of prominent scholarship regarding Nidal Hasan, then build on existing reviews of Hasan's radicalization and ideology with newly acquired information. The analysis and discussion sections examine Hasan's case through a largely chronological framework with his path towards violence divided into phases. The article will conclude with a discussion of how this type of analysis has shed new light on Hasan's case and allowed for an expanded understanding of Hasan and where he fits within the field of terrorism studies.

Background

As an iconic case, especially within lone actor terrorism, there have been hundreds of news articles and a growing number of scholarly reports that discuss Hasan's case. Dozens of academic investigations incorporate Hasan, both within quantitative data sets and qualitative studies. Anecdotally, it would be difficult to study lone actor terrorism today without encountering analysis about Nidal Hasan and the Ft. Hood shooting. Although research products that reference Hasan vary in depth, most understandably lack significant amounts of primary evidence due to the aforementioned difficulty of acquisition. Currently, there are no academic works that have utilized primary source information directly from Hasan regarding his radicalization or motivations. Several studies have mentioned Hasan's infamous "Koranic Worldview" presentation from his medical residency, but they do not spend significant time unpacking the ideas contained in that presentation. This article will explore the previously unexamined paper that Hasan wrote to accompany the presentation, which provides significantly more detail about

Hasan's views at the time. Furthermore, this discussion will delve into several other previously unpublished sources of information, including the full pre-trial sanity board report, a manifesto hand-written by Hasan in prison, interviews with his cousin and his former attorney, and interviews with Hasan himself.

Many articles discuss only a few aspects of Hasan's radicalization and the circumstances surrounding his attack at Ft. Hood, such as his communications with Anwar al-Awlaki, a notorious Yemeni-American cleric and al-Qaeda propagandist.⁷ Consisting of less than 20 emails, these communications receive notable attention in several works that essentially use them as evidence of Awlaki's influence over Hasan.⁸ While scholars often cast Awlaki as Hasan's spiritual mentor and inspiration⁹ some analyses go one step further, suggesting that without Awlaki, the shooting may not have occurred.¹⁰ Ultimately, emerging evidence presented in the following analysis and discussion shows that the perceived relationship of Hasan to Awlaki is nuanced and arguably less influential than previously thought.

In addition to exploring Hasan's supposed link to Awlaki, other studies delve into what they claim are Hasan's alleged motivations for committing violence. Examples of these include a personal grievance against the military for his deployment to fight a war he was morally opposed to¹¹ and depression and anger as a result of religious discrimination and harassment from his fellow soldiers.¹² Upon examination of new data, however, it is apparent that Hasan's motivation for committing violence was not what these studies have previously asserted, but, instead, was rooted in his religious beliefs. These studies' perceptions of Hasan's motivations informed how they perceived Hasan's case as a whole and influenced their conclusions about him. The development of a more accurate understanding of Hasan's motivations is one example of how the new data utilized in this article will challenge and expand upon preconceived notions about Hasan's case.

For the most part, studies including Hasan do not focus entirely on him, but rather, use his case as a data point to support a larger theory about lone actor terrorism or radicalization.¹³ For example, in "Understanding the lone wolf terror phenomena: assessing current profiles," the authors offer a typological theory arguing that "lone wolves are often the result of multiple key personality and environmental drivers often omitted from existing trait typologies."¹⁴ The authors put forth Hasan as an example, arguing that after experiencing harassment from his fellow soldiers, Hasan underwent an 'internal pack conflict' which pushed him into "a period of deep radicalization."¹⁵ This conclusion is not unreasonable through a macro-level analysis of Hasan and the potential drivers of his radicalization, but upon closer examination, that according to the known facts of the case, Hasan was not significantly disturbed by the minor harassment he experienced, and that this did not have a defining impact on his radicalization. While this type of theoretical analysis is equally a worthwhile endeavor, micro-level analysis of lone

actor terrorists has too often been overlooked inadvertently in favor of macro-level analysis of lone actor terrorism as a whole. In Hasan's case, this orientation towards macro-level analysis has confined the utility of Hasan as an example of lone actor terrorism, unintentionally limiting the insights the field can gain from his particular circumstances.

This case study shows that researchers can glean valuable information from in-depth analysis, with the hope that future research can use a more expansive understanding of Hasan to further the field of lone actor terrorism and radicalization studies writ large. The next section shows how Hasan's radicalization follows a linear trajectory and begins sooner than has been assumed. There is disagreement in the field of terrorism studies about the efficacy of using models to study and classify radicalization, noting that there are many individualized pathways for radicalization.¹⁶ Often in model-based analyses, models are developed to support a particular theory and are deployed in a mass application. This may contribute to the development of generalizations about cases so that they can fit within the model as opposed to having a model developed that will suit the particular cases. There is a common desire among scholars to use models to explain phenomena, but it is rare for all cases to fit neatly within the defined boundaries. In Hasan's case, however, evidence indicates that his particular radicalization pathway could fit within a linear progression and it is possible that a linear radicalization model could be used as a useful tool in the analysis of his case.

Hasan's path to the attack on Ft. Hood divides into three chronological phases that are outlined in the following discussion and analysis: religious intensification, radicalization, and mobilization. Upon further investigation, it will also become apparent that although Anwar al-Awlaki played an important role in the development of Hasan's religious ideology, he did not have a highly influential role in Hasan's decision to commit violence. In fact, evidence suggests that Hasan decided he was going to commit violence well before he attempted to communicate with Awlaki. Lastly, this case study will show that a detailed analysis of Hasan's religious views is also critical to understanding his behavior and motivation for committing the attack at Ft. Hood.

Analysis and Discussion

Religious Intensification

Nidal Malik Hasan was born September 8th, 1970 in Arlington County, Virginia. His parents emigrated from the West Bank in Palestine before he was born, and according to Hasan's cousin, Nader Hasan, they strove to blend into their adopted homeland. The Hasan family was not particularly devout in their faith and were more "culturally" Muslim than actively engaged in the religion.¹⁷ Throughout his youth, Hasan did not face any outstanding incidents of racial or religious discrimination, and was not particularly

interested in religion at all.¹⁸ Hasan's family described young Nidal Hasan as a quiet introvert with few hobbies; someone who did not stand out in any particular way. In 1987, after almost a year living abroad in the West Bank, the Hasan family moved to Roanoke, VA, where Hasan attended William Fleming High School. According to his peers and Roanoke locals, Hasan was an unremarkable student who left few impressions on those around him. Hasan enlisted in the Army for a three-year tour directly after high school, viewing the military as a way of advancing himself and of obtaining financial assistance for college.¹⁹

He spent the entire three years of his initial service in Ft. Irwin, California, playing the opposition for units in training.²⁰ Hasan was described as "an average soldier, not distinguished service but honorable."²¹ His first experience of the military was enjoyable and relatively easy, and for some time, Hasan was grateful for the opportunities that being in the military provided for him. According to those close to him, Hasan did not experience any blatant discrimination or bullying because of his ethnicity or religion during his time in the infantry. In the one instance he did recall being bullied, it was because of his physicality (or lack thereof).²² After completing his service and being discharged, Hasan studied at a community college before attending Virginia Tech on his Montgomery GI bill. He graduated with a Bachelor of Science in biochemistry in 1997. Post-graduation, Hasan applied to attend medical school at the Uniformed Services University of the Health Sciences (USHUHS), a military medical school that would require further service in the Army as an officer. In his application to the school, Hasan said that one of the reasons he chose to apply to a military medical school was because "he loved the army."²³

In 2001, Hasan's mother passed away following a long battle with cancer. He moved in with her to take care of her during her illness, and watching her deteriorate from disease profoundly impacted his psyche. Although Hasan was raised as primarily culturally Muslim rather than religiously devout, after her death, he began to worry about the state of her soul in the afterlife. According to one of Hasan's letters, his mother had only started to become religious in the last years of her life, and he was worried that it would not be enough to earn her a place in heaven.²⁴ Hasan's parents owned a convenience store that sold alcohol, which Hasan came to believe as forbidden by Islam. The sin of selling alcohol would, in Hasan's mind, damn his mother to an eternity of burning in hell. This religious interpretation was one he believed to be entirely literal—his mother would spend an eternity burning in a pit of fire. Hasan felt that there was a way for him to help his mother and prevent her from suffering this terrible fate. Her sins, as he saw them, could be outweighed by good actions he did on her behalf. Thus, good deeds and actions as a devout, pious Muslim could gain him a sort of "religious karma" that could be spent on erasing his mother's earthly sins. The fear of his mother suffering this terrible fate is what sparked Hasan's period of 'religious intensification.'²⁵ During this period, Hasan was not

yet radicalized but was exploring his religion and beginning to place it in a more prominent position in his life.

According to his letters, Hasan began actively thinking about and searching for the most correct interpretation of Islam so that he could best serve God. During this period of religious exploration, he met Anwar al-Awlaki. Today, Awlaki is known as having been one of the most influential al-Qaeda recruiters and ideologues, inspiring multiple actors such as Umar Farouk Abdulmutallab, Faisal Shahzad, and Roshanara Choudary.²⁶ In 2001, however, Awlaki was considered a moderate and well-known Muslim leader in the Washington, D.C. area and was the imam of the Dar al-Hijra mosque in Falls Church, Virginia. Hasan's mother's funeral was held at this mosque, with Awlaki presiding. Awlaki impressed Hasan because of his perfect English and his engaging way of speaking.²⁷ According to Hasan, Awlaki was a captivating speaker with impressively detailed knowledge of the Qur'an.²⁸ Awlaki directly influenced the development of Hasan's religious ideology from the very beginning, although Hasan did not know it at the time. Awlaki had produced a series of recorded sermons that were available on CDs in which he discussed a variety of religious topics. Hasan began listening to these lectures in his car, without realizing Awlaki was the orator, as he only briefly met Awlaki at his mother's funeral. Hasan liked the sermons because they integrated stories and quotes directly from the Qur'an. As a non-Arabic speaker, he liked that Awlaki would occasionally introduce Arabic words in the sermon and explain their meaning.²⁹ Furthermore, as Hasan was only beginning to explore Islam, he enjoyed the fact that the majority of Awlaki's teachings concerned the basics of the religion and the fundamental concepts of the Qur'an.

Hasan stated that Awlaki's sermons directly influenced a document he wrote while imprisoned at Ft. Leavenworth, "Man's Duty to his Creator and the Purpose of Life," in which Hasan tried to emulate Awlaki by exploring fundamental Islamic concepts as he interpreted them.³⁰ Hasan said that one of the ideas in Awlaki's sermons that resonated deeply with him was the idea of complete obedience to God and submission to his will, and how mankind has continually failed to do this by "compromising" Islam in one way or another.³¹ As will be shown in the following sections, the idea of absolute submission to God would continue to influence Hasan and his actions as he developed his own religious beliefs. In addition to this, Hasan has said that Awlaki's sermons gave him "more insight into what it means to be at war with Islam, and how the US/West wanted a castrated form of Islam."³² These recorded sermons became very important in Hasan's life. He carried multiple copies of them in his trunk to pass on to others. Both family members and co-workers have recounted instances in which Hasan tried to give CDs to them.³³ At the time of his religious intensification, Hasan was also influenced to a lesser degree by Anjem Choudary, the British Islamist who founded the anti-Western organization al-Muhajiroun. According to Hasan's former lawyer Lt. Col. (Ret.) Kris

Poppe, Hasan was also very active online, browsing through chat rooms and searching YouTube and blogs for information to support his increasingly radical beliefs.³⁴

Radicalization

In 2003, Hasan graduated from medical school and entered his internship and residency period at Walter Reed National Military Medical Center. This timeframe, from about 2003 to early 2009, can be seen as Hasan's "radicalization period." During this time, patterns and indicators of radicalization develop in Hasan's beliefs and behavior. These include increasing isolation from family and colleagues, growing religious conservatism, and the adoption of views typically associated with jihadi-Salafism. These indicators are present in four different areas: his relationships with family members, his interactions with colleagues at Walter Reed, and two separate academic works focusing on Muslim soldiers and their potential religious conflicts with US military involvement in the Middle East,

In the wake of his mother's death, Hasan's family began to notice Hasan's burgeoning religious interest. Initially, in spite of the relatively secularity of the extended family, Hasan's religiosity did not cause any issues. This changed, however, as Hasan's religious beliefs became not only stronger but more conservative and intolerant. Nader Hasan, Nidal's cousin and close childhood friend, said that at family gatherings Hasan would only want to discuss religious topics, and would continuously try to convince Nader of the validity of his religious beliefs, urging him to become more pious.³⁵ The subject of religion became so pervasive that Nader eventually told Hasan that his constant discussions about religion were making Nader *less* religious, which put an abrupt end to them. According to Nader, Hasan became so fiercely conservative that during a family get-together for Thanksgiving in 2007, Hasan harshly scolded him for bringing a female date because he believed that it was religiously impermissible for women to leave the house without a male guardian.³⁶ After that event, Nader says the relationship between them cooled and interactions between the two cousins declined significantly.³⁷ This progression demonstrates how Hasan's growing conservatism drove a wedge between him and his secularly-inclined family. Apart from his brother Anas, who Nader says became supportive as the two brothers transitioned into a more pious lifestyle, Hasan did not have any family members to turn to with his newly developed beliefs and was increasingly frustrated at their unwillingness to engage with him about religious topics.³⁸ Hasan began to withdraw from his family as he became more and more focused on maintaining what he believed to be a pious lifestyle; in fact, his family was unaware that he was scheduled to deploy to Afghanistan in 2009.

Hasan's family members describe him as someone who had difficulty making friends, both growing up and as an adult. This description as a loner followed him into Walter Reed, where Hasan failed to develop any close relationships with his colleagues.

According to interviews with his former colleagues, Hasan would never socialize outside of the classroom, even though groups would regularly get together after classes or work. Hasan was viewed as intentionally distant by his colleagues, choosing to go home or to services at his mosque instead of socializing.³⁹ According to pre-trial interviews by Hasan, this was a conscious choice. By the time Hasan had entered his residency, his focus on religion had grown to such a point that he decided to stop socializing or putting effort into his classes so that he could focus all of his energy on religious study.⁴⁰ Clashes with Hasan's colleagues, caused by his mounting religious fervor, contributed to his isolation. According to one co-worker, Hasan refused to have his photo taken with female coworkers, causing a rift regarding the holiday group photo.⁴¹ Although this was not a significant issue, it added to the division between Hasan and his peers.

In an interview given to TIME magazine, one classmate claimed Hasan "wore his rigid Islamic ideology on his sleeve and wove it through his course work... He would be standing there in uniform pledging allegiance to the Koran."⁴² Hasan would constantly bring religion up in conversation in what was perceived as attempts to instigate arguments with classmates. One classmate recalled feeling that Hasan was deliberately provocative in these discussions, often making controversial claims about the legitimacy of suicide bombers or the superiority of Shari'a to the Constitution. In an interview with TIME, this classmate stated: "we asked him pointedly: 'Nidal, do you consider Shari'a law to transcend the Constitution of the United States?' And he said, 'Yes.' We asked him if homicidal bombers were rewarded for their acts with 72 virgins in heaven and he responded, 'I've done the research- yes.'"⁴³ Hasan told interviewers for the sanity board report that "near the end of his third year of residency and the beginning of his fourth year of residency, he began to accept that he needed to do something to help the resistance efforts of his Muslim brothers."⁴⁴ At this time in Hasan's life, he had radicalized to the point that he had decided he was going to take action against the United States. Uncertain of what his plan would be, he turned his school work into a platform from which he could share his developing ideology while internally debating how he would take action.

Hasan's insistence in using his coursework as an opportunity to espouse his beliefs also inflamed tensions among his classmates. According to one, Hasan gave at least three presentations over the course of a year that focused almost exclusively on his beliefs about Islam and the persecution of Muslims by the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan.⁴⁵ These presentations were supposed to be about different issues relating to mental health, and were instead used by Hasan as a method to present to his classmates his increasingly extreme religious ideas. In an assignment regarding environmental health, for example, Hasan argued that the U.S. was waging war on Islam and claimed that there could be legitimate reasons for suicide bombings in a presentation entitled "Why the War on Terror is a War on Islam."⁴⁶ During Hasan's time at Walter Reed, he developed two other academic projects that showcased his developing ideology. These are his 2007 Grand

Rounds presentation, entitled “The Koranic Worldview as it Relates to Muslims in the US Military,” and a 2008 research project, “Religious Conflicts among U.S. Muslim Soldiers.”⁴⁷

In the final year of Hasan’s residency, he participated in “Grand Rounds,” a teaching tool in which a presenter would introduce a particular case or medical issue to an audience of colleagues and answer questions. Hasan’s presentation instead emphasized the conflicts he believed existed for Muslim soldiers between their faith and their military duty. On the surface, this topic seems applicable as a psychiatric issue, but within the lecture, Hasan incorporated almost zero medical evidence and instead based his arguments on quotes from the Qur’an and his own religious interpretations. Hasan told pre-trial interviewers the presentation was autobiographical, and that he was discussing his own beliefs and the conflict he was experiencing.⁴⁸ In the introduction of the paper accompanying his presentation, Hasan explained his purpose was to “identify what the Koran inculcates in the minds of Muslims and the potential implications this may have for the U.S. military, describe the nature of the religious conflicts that Muslims may have with the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan, and take an intuitive look at identifying Muslim soldiers that may be having religious conflicts with the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan.”

Hasan writes that this topic is necessary to explore because “a War against Islam is resonating in the minds of at least a small percentage of U.S. Muslim soldiers,” which he says has been responsible for what he labels “adverse events.”⁴⁹ The example he gives for these ‘adverse events’ is the case of Sergeant Hasan Akbar, a Muslim convert who in 2003 attacked his fellow soldiers with both grenades and gunfire while stationed in Kuwait. Hasan writes Akbar “was later found crying in a corner of a tent where he stated, ‘You guys are coming into our countries and you’re going to rape our women and kill our children.’”⁵⁰ Hasan does not, however, provide any empirical evidence to support his claim that a percentage of Muslim soldiers believe that the war on terror is a war on Islam. This lack of evidence in combination with Hasan’s statements that he was referring to his own specific worldview when writing the paper leads to the conclusion that he believed the U.S. was directly attacking Islam.

Furthermore, Hasan writes that “not all of the current actions,” meaning these ‘adverse events,’ “taken by Muslims and seen around the world are condoned by the Koran...this disconnect can be explained, at least partly, by the interplay of culture, politics, and the idiosyncratic psychologies of particular groups that are sometimes driven by frustration, anger, fear, and the need for fast and tangible results. These Muslims look for a religious justification.”⁵¹ Here Hasan’s writing mirrors his own life. After the death of his mother, Hasan was emotionally devastated and terrified of the eternal suffering he believed she would suffer for her perceived sins. In his “Koranic Worldview,” Hasan describes in detail what he believed were the very real tortures of hell. He writes: “If you do not submit [to

God] and God condemns you to hell, there is much to fear.”⁵² He then lists several verses of the Qur’an describing sinners being boiled alive, burning in hellfire, and being unable to escape the torment. The fear of his mother’s perceived condemnation drove Hasan to seek out religious solutions, further priming him for the path to radicalization. As demonstrated, he had already decided that he was going to take action, so he was himself one of these individuals driven by fear into undertaking an ‘adverse event,’ even if he did not recognize himself as such.

In the paper, Hasan writes that the purpose of life is to submit oneself to God and his will completely.⁵³ Hasan argues that there should be no hesitation on the part of a Muslim in fulfilling God’s command, because God defines morality. Thus, there should be no ethical quandary about pursuing actions required by God. Hasan claims “the only thing that should keep a Muslim from doing what is commanded is the doubt that the command actually came from God.”⁵⁴ He then goes on to write that in the Qur’an, Islam is not solely a peaceful religion but that “in reality it can be quite an aggressive religion. This aggressiveness is not only condoned by God, but in some cases commanded by God.”⁵⁵ After unpacking these ideas, it is reasonable to conclude that Hasan believed that violence and fighting were not only permitted but in some cases commanded, and that because they are commands from God, they are not only morally just but are obligatory in the effort to fully submit to God.

After making these religious claims, Hasan asks, “How does this affect Muslims in the U.S. military?”⁵⁶ He argues that the issue is not that the Qur’an forbids Muslims from killing other Muslims, but rather that the reason behind the killing must be just. He writes: “If the U.S. is fighting for truth and justice, then Muslims serving in the U.S. military have nothing to fear; however, if American hegemony seeks to attenuate or destroy Islam, that poses a problem for Muslim soldiers. If the issue becomes God versus country, the Koran makes it quite clear what comes first.”⁵⁷ For Hasan, the U.S. military was very much engaged in an unjust war against Islam. He lays out his reasoning for this by saying:

Is this an attack on Islam? If one were to try to recall the events after 9/11 it would probably resemble the following: 1.) The World Trade Center Towers were struck. 2.) President Bush demands the Taliban hand over Osama Bin Laden. 3.) Taliban publicly acknowledges the atrocity as wrong, but demanded some kind of evidence. 4.) President Bush refused stating that the request was unacceptable. 5.) Under severe pressure and acknowledging the military might of [sic] the U.S., the Taliban agreed to hand over Osama bin Laden to a neutral third party. 6.) President Bush refused and waged a war which he extended into Iraq, which if we give him the benefit of the doubt,

was based on poor intelligence data. Given this, one could convincingly argue that this is a war on Islam.⁵⁸

Apart from the overt flaws in the flow of this logic, Hasan is quite clear in stating here that he believes the United States is at war with Islam. Following his logic and religious reasoning further, this would have compelled Hasan—according to his beliefs—to act in defense of Islam through violent action. In addition to his critique of the permissibility of the war and Muslim soldiers’ involvement in it, Hasan then delves into a brief discussion of Osama bin Laden. This portion of his paper and presentation were particularly disturbing to his classmates, at least one of whom complained to their superiors after.⁵⁹ Hasan writes that “it is arguable that the U.S. government is quite capable of doing ungodly things,” and that this is what Bin Laden claimed in many of his released statements and videos.⁶⁰ Hasan writes that “Osama bin Laden convincingly argues that Koranic injunctions allow him to fight his enemy as they fight him, for example destroying anything and everything that gets in the way of his goal to establish God’s hegemony. The obvious difference is that Bin Laden does it openly, whereas the U.S. is accused of doing so covertly.”⁶¹

Hasan concludes his presentation with a recommendation that the military allow Muslim soldiers who are facing internal religious conflicts the opportunity to either administratively separate from the military or to move into a non-combat role that is deemed religiously acceptable. He argues that this could prevent the occurrence of further ‘adverse events.’ Here again, Hasan’s writing mirrors his own lived experience, as he tried to obtain conscientious objector status, and failing at that, hired a lawyer to find a way to allow him to separate from the military, ultimately to no avail.⁶² Hasan ends his paper with “The U.S. military bases its mottos on God and Country. But what happens when it becomes God versus Country? The harsh reality is that God comes first for American Muslim soldiers.”⁶³ Based on Hasan’s admission that this work was autobiographical, we can conclude that by 2007 at the time of his Grand Rounds presentation, Hasan had already decided that his devotion to God and submitting to what he perceived to be His will was more important than any other aspect of his life.

In June 2008, Hasan submitted a project proposal as a part of the requirement for his Master’s in Public Health degree. The research project, entitled “Religious Conflicts among U.S. Muslim Soldiers,” indicates that Hasan had not moved on from the issue of religious conflict in the wake of his controversial Grand Rounds presentation. The purpose of this study was to develop a survey to be given to Muslim soldiers with the hopes of quantifying potential religious conflicts the soldiers could be having with the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan. This project proposal and accompanying survey are particularly interesting not because of the contents—Hasan was careful to keep this work within the bounds of academia, as opposed to his Qur’an-laced Grand Rounds

presentation— but because of the fact that Hasan’s survey would have classified him as a soldier with serious religious conflicts at risk for a so-called ‘adverse event.’

Of the questions that Hasan included in his survey, there are a few that stand out as ones that, based upon Hasan’s established thinking, would have singled him out as a person of interest. One of these is “Thinking now about U.S. actions around the world, please tell me if you think the following are or are not U.S. goals. Please say if you think it is: To weaken and divide the Islamic world.”⁶⁴ Based upon Hasan’s arguments in his “Koranic Worldview,” it is not a stretch to assume that he would have said that this was ‘definitely’ a goal of the U.S. government. Hasan thought that the U.S. was not only trying to weaken the Islamic world, but was attacking it directly. In another question, Hasan asks, “Do you agree or disagree: Groups in the Muslim world that attack American civilians are defending Islam against America’s efforts to divide and dominate the Islamic world.”⁶⁵ In the sanity board report, Hasan stated that by the time he developed this project proposal, he had already decided that he needed to act in order to help the ‘resistance’ of his ‘Muslim brothers,’ meaning the Taliban. Hasan believed that they were defending Islam against its enemy—the U.S.

Other questions include asking if the soldier feels that their “role as a loyal U.S. conflicts with [their] role as a good Muslim,” and if their “religion (Islam) expects [them] to help those Muslims in Iraq and Afghanistan that are fighting against coalition forces.”⁶⁶ When these questions are placed within the larger framework of Hasan’s previously written statements and the information he gave after the attack, it becomes almost certain that he would have answered in the affirmative to both of these questions. The purpose of this survey was to develop a way in which Muslim soldiers experiencing the conflicts could be identified, and had Hasan been given this survey, assuming he answered truthfully, he likely would have been identified as a potential threat.

Between December 2008 and June 2009, Hasan sent over a dozen emails to Anwar al-Awlaki through a messaging function on Awlaki’s website. These emails are the first and only instance of Hasan attempting to make contact with Awlaki, which demonstrated his increasing desire to engage more actively with the extremist movement. At that time, Awlaki was a known al-Qaeda associate; although Hasan’s communications “tripped a wire” to open an investigation, authorities ultimately categorized Hasan as “not a person of interest.”⁶⁷ In these emails, Hasan explores a variety of topics, including questions about the religious permissibility of suicide bombings, Western views of Hamas, and finding an appropriately pious wife. He even wrote that he was going to establish a scholarship in Awlaki’s honor, given to the winner of an essay contest on the topic “Why Anwar al-Awlaki is a Great Activist and Leader.”⁶⁸ Awlaki responded only twice to Hasan’s inquiries, both of which were regarding the essay contest. Awlaki never answered any of Hasan’s religious questions or gave him any explicit directives.

These emails, along with Awlaki's perceived relationship to Hasan as a mentor and spiritual advisor, are often discussed in studies about Hasan's case, with Awlaki frequently being credited with having significant influence over Hasan. When placed in context within Hasan's radicalization pathway, however, these emails appear to be less influential than previously thought. Although it is interesting that Hasan attempted to establish contact with Awlaki, he was largely unsuccessful, receiving only two inconsequential replies. At this critical moment in Hasan's radicalization, Awlaki did not provide, based on the new evidence, him with any overt guidance or motivation. Even still, it is difficult to resolve the precise influence of Awlaki in Hasan's life, especially as Hasan did listen extensively to Awlaki's recorded sermons during the initial stages of his religious intensification. Ultimately, the evidence does not support the notion that the brief correspondence between Awlaki and Hasan was a driving factor in Hasan's push towards mobilization, but it is likely that Awlaki's sermons were highly influential in the development of Hasan's religious ideology.

Radicalization

In the spring of 2009, towards the end of his fellowship, Hasan was promoted to the rank of major. He received orders to report to the Darnall Army Medical Center at Ft. Hood no later than July 15th.⁶⁹ As discussed in the previous section, Hasan had already decided at least two years earlier that he needed to commit an act of violence against the US military. However, according to his statements in the sanity board report, at the time of his transfer to Ft. Hood Hasan had not developed a plan for what exactly he intended to do. In the months following his arrival in Killeen, Texas, Hasan continued to try to live his life in accordance to his interpretation of the Shari'a. According to his statements in the sanity board, he was "procrastinating" in his plan to commit some act of violence towards the military.⁷⁰ Hasan settled into an inexpensive apartment that he kept mostly bare, preferring to have few possessions or furniture. In addition, he intentionally kept his bank account so low that it would not accrue interest, believing this to be un-Islamic. Instead, according to the sanity board report, during his time at Ft. Hood Hasan gave roughly 75% of his income to various Islamic charities or persons in need.⁷¹ Along with his belief that interest was against the tenets of Islam, Hasan believed that insurance was un-Islamic and so declined his Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance.⁷²

Hasan began attending a local mosque, the Islamic Center of Killeen, arranging his schedule so that he could attend the five daily prayers.⁷³ Although Hasan met people at the center, he did not spend much time socializing, although he would occasionally share meals with other mosque members.⁷⁴ Continuing his pattern of antisocial behavior from Walter Reed, Hasan made the conscious choice not to socialize or make friends in an effort to focus all of his extra time in prayer or religious study. Hasan also continued to

intentionally perform only adequately at work, meeting the expectations required of him but avoiding any extra effort so that his energy could be directed towards religion.

On August 1st, 2009, Hasan purchased an FN 5-7 pistol, magazines, and ammunition from Guns Galore in Killeen. In the sanity board report, Hasan told interviewers that he purchased the weapon because he “knew something was going to happen.”⁷⁵ After purchasing the gun, Hasan said “he was dedicated to carrying out a violent act in his role as a mujahadeen.”⁷⁶ According to an interview with the employee that sold him the weapon, Hasan wanted to buy the most high-tech gun the store had available. He filmed store employees demonstrating how to disassemble, clean, and load the gun. According to statements given by the employee, Hasan would purchase “three to four boxes of ammunition approximately ‘every or every other’ weekend as well as additional magazines.”⁷⁷ In the weeks leading up to the attack, Hasan began purchasing eight to ten boxes of ammunition at a time.⁷⁸ Hasan told interviewers that after buying the gun, he spent two weeks “getting used to it” before going to a gun range. In his free time, Hasan would frequently go to Stan’s Shooting Range, usually buying three or four targets at a time to practice. On November 3rd, two days before the attack, Hasan reportedly purchased ten targets.⁷⁹ The owner of the gun range stated that Hasan was “an above average shot,” and would focus primarily on headshots.⁸⁰ An instructor at the range told investigators that Hasan hit between 80-90% of his headshots.⁸¹

Near the end of October, Hasan was informed that he was going to deploy to Afghanistan, with orders to report to Ft. Benning, Georgia, for pre-deployment training no later than November 28th. This event served as the triggering point that propelled him out of his self-described ‘procrastination’ into action. Hasan told interviewers: “I was shocked....I wasn’t expecting [to deploy] this soon.”⁸² That night, after considering the pros and cons of deploying, he decided that “getting deployment orders was a ‘task from God to speed up his actions.’”⁸³ At the time, Hasan had been wrestling with the fact that committing violence against the military would mean breaking his oath of office. According to Hasan’s religious beliefs, oaths of any kind are a sacred covenant between the pledge taker and God. For Hasan, breaking his vow meant breaking a promise with God. However, according to the sanity board and several pre-trial documents written by Hasan, he ultimately decided that his believed duty as a Muslim to commit violence in the name of God in defense of Islam overrode any secular oath he swore to the United States.⁸⁴

After receiving his deployment orders, Hasan spent several days mulling over his precise plan. During this time, he attended several appointments in the SRP concerning administrative and medical matters. Hasan told interviewers after the attack that he “initially considered driving to the deployment center at Ft. Benning [GA] during his pre-deployment leave to Virginia and shooting soldiers there,” but “he decided against that idea because he did not want to get caught in an unknown territory with weapons and

ammunition in his car.” Hasan also stated that he considered waiting to carry out his attack until he was in Afghanistan, but ultimately, he decided on the SRP because he was familiar with the building after his pre-deployment appointments and had studied the layout of the building. In interviews for his sanity board, Hasan told investigators that in the days leading up to the attack he began to have doubts about his plans. He knew that carrying out the attack would mean giving up his medical career, and that it would effectively end his life as he knew he would either go to prison or die. In the end, however, Hasan recommitted himself to his plan, convincing himself that “fighting for God was a noble deed.”⁸⁵

Post-Attack Evolutions

After the attack, Hasan was paralyzed from the chest down with limited mobility in his left arm. He was charged with 13 counts of premeditated murder and 32 counts of attempted murder. After an extensive investigation, the Department of Defense classified the attack as ‘workplace violence,’ instead of designating it as an act of terrorism. This decision was highly controversial at the time due to the ideological nature of the attack as shown by Hasan’s statements. In the years leading up to the trial, which would not take place until 2013 due to the complex nature of the case, Hasan was confined to the Bell County jail in Belton, Texas—only 30 minutes from where the attack took place. During his pre-trial confinement, Hasan’s legal team attempted to help Hasan understand the errors in his ideology and to show remorse for his actions. They brought in two religious experts, a Muslim U.S. Army chaplain and a respected imam, to meet with Hasan and discuss his religious beliefs with him. They met with Hasan every day for a week, trying to convince him that his interpretations of the Qur’an and the Shari’a were incorrect and he was mistaken in his belief that he needed to commit violence in the name of God. According to Hasan’s attorney, there was a point when they believed they were going to be successful in their attempts to de-radicalize him.⁸⁶ This aspiration was unsuccessful, and it soon became clear that Hasan would remain firm in his convictions about the validity of his beliefs and his reasons for committing violence. It is interesting to note that although Hasan has always maintained his belief that what he did was right, there are two aspects of his pre-trial period that can be interpreted as showing some semblance of remorse.

While in jail, Hasan began a period of fasting. Although he believed that he was religiously correct for killing and wounding soldiers in his attack, Hasan decided he could not be entirely sure of this fact. Thus, he began fasting as a way of atoning for his part in killing or injuring each victim in the event that he was wrong and punished in the afterlife. He decided on a set period for each victim in which he would fast from sunup to sundown. Hasan’s self-imposed contradictions are particularly interesting here. In his own words, he believed that what he had done was correct and that the people he had killed were religiously permissible because, in his mind, they posed a direct threat to Islam and his

fellow Muslims in Iraq and Afghanistan. However, by fasting “just in case” Hasan had developed for himself a spiritual safety measure, a way out of being sentenced to hell should he have been wrong about his interpretations. As discussed in the previous section, Hasan believed hell to be a real place with physical torture for all of eternity, so it is in line with his established thinking to do everything in his power to avoid that fate. His period of fasting, while not overtly an act of remorse, shows that for at least that time Hasan was uncertain enough in his religious convictions that he was unwilling to risk an eternity in hell for them. This example also emphasizes the power that the concept of hell had over Hasan.

Prior to being sentenced and sent to Ft. Leavenworth prison, Hasan wrote several preliminary and pre-sentencing statements that he intended to read in court addressing his motivations for why he committed his attack. These comments vary slightly, but in general they remain consistent in message. In the statements, Hasan writes that he had come to understand that in his “zeal and great desire to help the mujahadeen against the enemies of Islam,”⁸⁷ he broke his oath of office, something he had come to believe was not religiously permissible. This is an issue Hasan wrestled with before committing his attack, and this interpretation differs from his previous understanding of his oath of office. Before conducting his assault, Hasan decided that although it was un-Islamic to break an oath, it was acceptable in that circumstance because of his perceived duty to commit violence in the name of God to protect Islam. According to his preliminary trial statements, however, Hasan’s thinking had evolved and he now believed that he acted in error by breaking his oath. One draft pre-sentencing statement, although a bit long, warrants reproduction in full to completely understand Hasan’s evolving viewpoint:

To the court and members of this panel, Thank you for providing this opportunity so that I may address you as well as family and friends of those who died and were injured on Nov 5th, 2009. I understand that many of you may turn away from me in anger because of my actions. I recognize that nothing I can do or say will ever fully restore your losses, erase your agony, or ease your despair, all of which I have brought upon you. But I ask you to listen attentively because its important for you to understand my actions and specifically why I am making an apology. On Nov 5th, 2009, I committed an act in an attempt to defend my religion. The U.S is engaged in a war against Islam and as multiple surveys affirm, this belief is not particular to me, but shared by a majority of Muslims worldwide. I am an American, but God commands me to be Muslim first and foremost. But even as an American my actions seem more palatable knowing that a majority of International legal scholars as well as many American legal scholars, and even graduates of West Point thought that the attack in Iraq was illegal. Similar reasoning can also be applied to the attack in Afghanistan. And as a

Muslim I can never engage myself in fight against God. It's one thing for the U.S. to say they don't want God's law to reign supreme as the law of the land, but to try to enforce that philosophy in Muslim lands is not acceptable. But in my zeal to help the Mujahadeen in Afghanistan and post Saddam Iraq I made an error. I broke an explicit covenant—my oath of office—that I took voluntarily, not under duress. Muslims in the U.S. have been my harshest critics in this regard. I am not an Islamic scholar and regret both making a covenant that had the potential to force me to fight against my religion and I now regret breaking such an inviolable oath that led to the deaths and injuries that I will now be held accountable to All-Mighty God. For that I apologize.⁸⁸

In this statement, Hasan makes it clear that while he does feel some remorse about his assault, it is because of the way in which he carried it out, not because of the attack itself. He remains firm in his belief that attacking and killing soldiers was the right thing to do, but he regrets that he had to break his oath in order to do it. Hasan later resolved this moral quandary by writing a statement renouncing his U.S. citizenship and absolving himself of his oath as a soldier.⁸⁹ Hasan never read these comments during his trial. In fact, he said very little apart from an opening statement where he told the jury that they would find him guilty.

Before the trial began, Hasan fired his legal team (although the judge ordered them to remain in court as advisors) with the intention of representing himself. He refused to put on a defense, however, after the judge blocked his motion to present a “defense of others” strategy. This is an approach where the defendant's crimes are argued to be justified as they were committed in the defense of others. Hasan claimed that this procedure was applicable because he killed the soldiers out of a desire to defend Islam and the Taliban, which he believed was under threat by the United States. After the judge denied his request to present this strategy, Hasan refused to put on any sort of defense, not calling any witnesses and rarely speaking. In response to interview questions regarding his lack of action, he said that he wished to get the death penalty because he believed it would make him a martyr.⁹⁰ He was convicted on all counts, and was sentenced to await the death penalty pending appeal at Ft. Leavenworth military prison.

While in Ft. Leavenworth, Hasan wrote a manuscript entitled “The Purpose of Life: Why Were We Created?”, detailing his religious ideology. It should be noted that this document was written several years after the Ft. Hood attack, and after an extended period in which Hasan had ample opportunity to reflect and develop his opinions. It would not be a stretch to assume that some of the opinions he describes in the document differ slightly from what he believed at the time of the attack, or that Hasan changed his views to fit into the larger narrative of jihadi-Salafism that he strove to emulate. However, this document is

the most in-depth description Hasan has given of his belief system and is worth unpacking.

Hasan begins this document with a description of the ‘ranking system’ he believes exists in heaven and hell. He writes that a person can achieve a higher rank by being a pious, obedient Muslim and committing good deeds. On the other side of the spectrum, a person can be sentenced to lower ranks of hell depending on the severity of their sins. According to Hasan, the religious ‘points’ one can get from good deeds and acting in accordance to God’s will can be lost. For example, in a section entitled “Obeying Only All-Mighty God,” Hasan writes: “Once an order is decreed by All-Mighty God mankind has no option except to obey or face the prospect of losing all of your good deeds.”⁹¹ This unwavering obedience to God shows a continuity in Hasan’s ideology. He wrote about this idea several years earlier in his “Koranic Worldview,” arguing that the most critical aspect of being a good Muslim was to place full authority in the will of God and be completely obedient to His will. Hasan’s section on obedience demonstrates that although he has elaborated more fully on his ideology, the core tenets remain the same. When asked if he was concerned with trying to improve his rank in heaven when he planned to commit his attack, Hasan responded:

Yes, but it was first and foremost to avoid Hell. Hell has ranks also and the lowest or one of the lowest ranks in Hell belong to the hypocrites (munafaqueen). The hypocrites are those who say they’re Muslims, but their actions indicate otherwise, like fighting against the establishment of God’s (shari’ah) law despite God’s requirement to do so. I believe that Muslims who directly or indirectly help support those who wish to establish a Western-like type democracy over shari’ah law are hypocrites.⁹²

In this response, Hasan’s focus on hell is once again apparent. The threat of being sentenced to hell continues to be a recurring theme in Hasan’s writings and is a dominant feature of his ideology. For Hasan, the desire to avoid being a ‘hypocrite,’ along with his belief that the US military was a threat to Islam and the establishment of the Shari’a by the Taliban, was a large part of his decision to commit an act of violence.

Hasan also wrote that he believed a person could intercede on behalf of others regarding their rank. In particular, he thought that his good deeds could be used to help improve the position of his mother, who he feared would be condemned to hell because of the sins he believed she committed during her lifetime. He wrote: “God allows people to intercede for other people on the Day of Judgment if their wretchedness wasn’t overwhelming. So my sole concern for my mother is to avoid Hell. After that, any rank in heaven would be great.”⁹³ As described previously, the death of Hasan’s mother was the catalyst for his religious intensification. He initially began exploring religion to find ways to prevent his

mother from going to hell. It fits within Hasan's established thinking to assume that if he believed that good deeds could be used in order to avoid his mother's suffering, he would have done whatever could be counted as the best of these prescribed good deeds. For Hasan, this was violent jihad.

In the section titled "Jihad," Hasan writes that "angering and inflicting harm on the enemies of God will count as a good deed."⁹⁴ He claims that "believing fighters have a greater rank in the eyes of Allah than believers who don't fight," and that the mujahadeen may make mistakes, but they are "imperfect Muslims trying to establish God's religion as supreme on the land," and are therefore worthy of God's forgiveness.⁹⁵ Hasan goes on to explain that fighting, a good deed that will grant the fighter a high rank in heaven, is "obligatory upon Muslims although they may dislike it."⁹⁶ When asked why he believed that those who fight or commit violence in the name of God receive a higher rank, Hasan said that "he was only reporting what the Holy Qur'an teaches."⁹⁷ In response to the question of whether he thought he was committing a good deed in his attack on Ft. Hood, Hasan wrote:

Of course! I considered those who were trying to help the U.S undermine the Taliban's attempt to establish Shariah (God's) Law as the supreme law of the land and replace it with something else like a democracy that doesn't rule by God's law the enemies of God, and thus worthy of fighting/killing. I would prefer convincing them to accept Islam and be part of God's people (i.e., Muslim), but my threshold was their deployment, and the fact that the Taliban were asking for help worldwide.⁹⁸

It is worth noting that although Hasan writes in his "Purpose of Life" document that fighting is obligatory and can lead to a higher rank, he states here that he would have preferred not to fight, and would have instead chosen to try to convert the soldiers had they not been deploying. This also is another example of Hasan showing a clear triggering point for his violence, as he was deploying at the same time as these soldiers. When asked if he felt that killing soldiers was something he wanted to do, he responded:

No, but war causes death. Sometimes killing is necessary. The only way to stop the U.S is going to involve killing soldiers. They kill our soldiers, we kill theirs. They fight for "democracy", I fight for Sharia (God's) law. I felt it was something I had to do. I take no pleasure in killing for the sake of unwarranted killing. But, sometimes it's necessary. In war, you have to kill once you have decided to take the path of a front line soldier.⁹⁹

In Hasan's motivations for committing violence and discussions of jihad, he makes it clear that he believed that violence against the U.S, who he considered an enemy, would be

regarded as a good deed by God and would grant him a higher rank in heaven. This achievement was important to Hasan not just for his own sake, but for his mothers, as he thought his good deeds could be used to intercede and prevent her from going to hell. Furthermore, Hasan believed fighting to be commanded by God and obligatory, even if he did not want to do it. As discussed previously, Hasan thought that the most important action for a Muslim to take was to obey God and His commands. Therefore, based on his ideology, he felt there was no option except committing violent jihad.

Conclusion

Although the discourse surrounding Nidal Hasan often illustrates the broader threat posed by lone actors, a deeper evaluation of the case has utility in the field of terrorism studies. While macro-level analyses have utility in mapping trends, engaging in micro-level analysis allows us to see beyond that framework and unpack the push and pull factors of Hasan's radicalization. Upon further investigation, Hasan's life and written works punctuate takeaways that are crucial to consider in the subsequent analysis of both Hasan and his case within the broader scope of violent extremism.

First, evidence suggests that Hasan's radicalization followed a linear progression. He had a singular experience, his mother's death, that resulted in his religious intensification and set him on a path towards radicalization. As a product of his increasing piety, he began researching traditional radical Islamic scholars, like Sayyid Qutb, and listening obsessively to taped sermons of Anwar al-Awlaki.¹⁰⁰ He became gradually, but noticeably, more religiously conservative, to the point of conflict with his family. He made the conscious choice to withdraw from social interaction to spend more time focused on religion. When he reached medical school, he began entertaining ideas of violence and focusing his academic works on his religious beliefs. Next, his deployment orders served as a triggering point for mobilization. It is important to note the linear structure of Hasan's radicalization because of the continuing debate within the literature about the validity of linear progression models of radicalization.¹⁰¹ Whether or not Hasan's case will be weighed on the side of linear models overall, in analysis specifically focusing on him it provides the most accurate analytic tool for mapping his radicalization.

Another element that requires recognition is the primacy of religion and ideology in shaping Hasan's worldview and pushing him towards violent action. Two factors of Hasan's ideology that are critical to understanding his worldview are his conventions of hell and obedience to God. An overarching fear of hell plays an enormous role in determining how Hasan thinks and acts, and he has repeatedly written and said that he believed hell to be a real, physical place and his primary motivation in committing violence was to avoid hell. A fundamental way he thought he could do this was through complete submission to God and His will. Hasan felt that a pious Muslim must obey God's

commands without question, and to fail to do so would cause him to lose his ‘rank’ in heaven. As he came to believe that God was commanding him to fight in His name against the enemies of Islam, Hasan, according to his worldview, was left with no other option but to comply or risk condemnation to hell. In both the sanity board report and his writings, Hasan said that he did not want to kill soldiers, but felt compelled to do so because God commanded it. Without understanding Hasan’s interpretations of hell and obedience to God, it is impossible to understand why he committed the attack.

Third, micro-level analysis of Hasan’s case has unveiled the nuances of his perceived relationship to Anwar al-Awlaki, in whom many studies imbue a significant influence over Hasan. Hasan’s emails to Awlaki, written between December 2008 and June 2009, are commonly mentioned by scholars in discussions regarding Hasan’s case. Based on the emerging evidence, however, these emails are a symptom, not the cause, of Hasan’s radicalization. In the process of unpacking Hasan’s written works and interview responses, it becomes clear that his radicalization began several years before his first communication with Awlaki. Awlaki’s role in Hasan’s radicalization cannot be dismissed entirely, as his religious interpretations were instrumental in the formation of Hasan’s ideology through the repeated listening of his sermons, even though Hasan was unaware of his identity at the time. The complexity of Awlaki’s role in Hasan’s radicalization as demonstrated by in-depth analysis showcases the utility of analyzing Hasan’s case beyond how it fits within the existing framework of lone actor terrorism, or in relation to Awlaki.

Comprehensive, thematic analysis of Hasan’s case provides an opportunity to extend beyond existing frameworks by allowing the integration of new theories and perspectives regarding his path to violence. Through this type of analysis, it has become evident that Hasan’s radicalization process started earlier than previously suggested, beginning several years before his attack, during his residency. Furthermore, the continued dominance of his religious beliefs as drivers of radicalization and their role in his push to mobilization gain a new position in the hierarchy of factors integral to understanding Hasan. At the macro-level, religion serves as a motivating factor for Hasan; the depth of this determinant becomes overwhelmingly apparent in a more expansive examination of his life and writing. Moreover, new evidence challenges existing appraisals of Hasan’s relationship to Awlaki, painting a more nuanced portrait, and encourages subsequent evaluation of the role of the ideologue in Hasan’s life. Ultimately, these observations shed light on the utility of Hasan’s case beyond the scope of lone-actor terrorism and change perceptions of where Hasan fits within the broader study of violent extremism.¹⁰²

References

- ¹ The author is related to Lt. Col. (Ret.) Kris Poppe, Nidal Hasan's former military defense attorney. Hasan gave the author explicit consent to access court records and as well as publish information derived from a series of written interviews with Hasan.
- ² Sanity Board Report, US v. MAJ Nidal M. Hasan, pg. 27
- ³ *Ibid.*
- ⁴ *Ibid.*, pg.27. It should be noted that Hasan did in fact kill a civilian during his attack, Michael Cahill, who was a physician assistant working in the SRP.
- ⁵ *Ibid.*
- ⁶ Spaaij, Ramon, and Hamm, Mark. *The Age of Lone Wolf Terrorism*, (New York: Columbia University Press, 2017)
- ⁷ Scott Shane, "The Enduring Influence of Anwar al-Awlaki in the Age of the Islamic State", *CTC Sentinel* 9:7, July 2016
- ⁸ See: Ramon Spaaij and Mark Hamm, *The Age of Lone Wolf Terrorism* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2017, Jerome P. Bjelopera, "American Jihadist Terrorism: Combating a Complex Threat", US Congressional Research Service, January 23, 2013, and Paul Gill, John Horgan, and Paige Deckert, "Bombing Alone: Tracing the Motivations and Antecedent Behaviors of Lone Actor Terrorists", *Journal of Forensic Sciences* 59:2, March 2014
- ⁹ Jeffrey Kaplan and Christopher Costa, "On Tribalism: Auxiliaries, Affiliates, and Lone Wolf Political Violence," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 26:13-44, 2014
- ¹⁰ Spaaij and Hamm, 2017
- ¹¹ J. Reid Meloy and Jessica Yakeley, "The Violent Tru Believer as a "Lone Wolf"- Psychoanalytic Perspectives on Terrorism" *Behavioral Sciences and the Law*, 32: 347-365, 2014
- ¹² See: Spaaij and Hamm, 2017, Orlandrew Danzell and Lisandra Maisonet Montañez, "Understanding the lone wolf terror phenomena: assessing current profiles", *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, 8:2, 135-159, 2016, and Sarah Teich, "Trends and Developments in Lone Wolf Terrorism in the Western World", International Institute for Counter Terrorism Report, October 2013
- ¹³ See: Meloy and Yakeley 2014, Raffaello Pantucci, "A Typology of Lone Wolves: Preliminary Analysis of Lone Islamist Terrorists" ISCR, *Developments in Radicalisation and Political Violence*, March 2011, Michael Becker "Explaining Lone Wolf Target Selection in the United States, *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 37:11, 959-978, 2014, Rodger A. Bates (2012) "Dancing With Wolves: Today's Lone Wolf Terrorists," *The Journal of Public and Professional Sociology*, 4:1, 2012
- ¹⁴ Danzell and Montanez, 2016
- ¹⁵ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁶ See: Mohammed Hafez and Creighton Mullins, "The Radicalization Puzzle: A Theoretical Synthesis of Empirical Approaches to Homegrown Extremism", *Studies in Conflict and Terrorism*, 38:11, 2015, Faiza Patel, "Rethinking Radicalization", *The Brennan Center for Justice*, March 8, 2011, Aziz Huq, "Modeling Terrorist Radicalization," *University of Chicago Public Law & Legal Theory Working Paper* No. 301, 2010
- ¹⁷ Lt. Col. (Ret.) Kris Poppe (former attorney to Nidal Hasan), interview with the author
- ¹⁸ Nader Hasan (cousin of Nidal Hasan), interview with the author
- ¹⁹ *Ibid.*
- ²⁰ Lt. Col. (Ret.) Poppe interview
- ²¹ *Ibid.*
- ²² Nader Hasan interview
- ²³ Lt. Col. (Ret.) Poppe interview
- ²⁴ Nidal Hasan, letter to the author, November 2017. Where possible, direct quotes from documents authored by Hasan are presented in their original format and phrasing without edits to spelling and grammar.
- ²⁵ Rambo, Louis R. "Religious Conversion", presentation for the Hasan defense team
- ²⁶ See: Vikram Dodd, "Profile: Roshonara Choudhry," *The Guardian*, November 2010, Yochi J. Dreazen And Evan Perez, "Suspect Cites Radical Imam's Writings," *The Wall Street Journal*, May 6 2010, Dina Temple-Raston, "Officials: Cleric Had Role In Christmas Bomb Attempt," *NPR.com*, February 19, 2010

- ²⁷ Hasan, letter to the author, May 2017
- ²⁸ *Ibid.*
- ²⁹ *Ibid.*
- ³⁰ *Ibid.*
- ³¹ *Ibid.*
- ³² *Ibid.*
- ³³ Nader Hasan interview
- ³⁴ Lt. Col. (Ret.) Poppe Interview
- ³⁵ Nader Hasan interview
- ³⁶ McGarry, Brendan. “New Documentary Explores What Drove Fort Hood Shooter to Extremism”, *Military.com*
- ³⁷ Nader Hasan interview
- ³⁸ *Ibid.*
- ³⁹ Shane, Scott and Dao, James. “Investigators Study Tangle of Clues on Fort Hood Suspect”, *The New York Times*, November 14, 2009
- ⁴⁰ Sanity Board Report
- ⁴¹ Flaherty, Mary Pat, Wan, William, Kravitz, Derek and Davenport, Christian. “Suspect in Fort Hood shooting, a Muslim, asked Army to discharge him, aunt said”, *The Washington Post*, November 6, 2009
- ⁴² Thompson, Mark. “Ft. Hood: Why were Hasan’s Warning Signs Ignored?”, *TIME Magazine*, November 18, 2009
- ⁴³ *Ibid.*
- ⁴⁴ Sanity Board Report, pg.15
- ⁴⁵ *Ibid.*
- ⁴⁶ Swaine, Jon. “Fort Hood Shooter Nidal Hasan ‘left free’ to kill”, *The Telegraph*, 4 August 2013, and New York Times: Investigators Study Tangle of Clues
- ⁴⁷ Hasan, Nidal. “The Koranic World View as It Relates to Muslims in the U.S. Military”, National Capital Consortium, June 2007, and Hasan, Nidal, “Religious Conflict among U.S. Muslim Soldier, MPH Independent Project Proposal, 2008
- ⁴⁸ Sanity Board Report, pg.18
- ⁴⁹ Hasan, Koranic Worldview, pg.2
- ⁵⁰ *Ibid.*
- ⁵¹ *Ibid.*, pg.3
- ⁵² *Ibid.*, pg.8
- ⁵³ *Ibid.*
- ⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, pg.4
- ⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, pg.6
- ⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, pg.10
- ⁵⁷ Hasan, Koranic Worldview, pg.10
- ⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, pg.13
- ⁵⁹ New York Times: Investigators Study Tangle of Clues
- ⁶⁰ Hasan, Koranic Worldview, pg.12
- ⁶¹ *Ibid.*
- ⁶² Lt. Col. (Ret.) Kris Poppe Interview
- ⁶³ Hasan, Koranic Worldview, pg. 13
- ⁶⁴ Hasan, Religious Conflicts
- ⁶⁵ *Ibid.*
- ⁶⁶ *Ibid.*
- ⁶⁷ Final Report of the William H. Webster Commission, Federal Bureau of Investigation, pg. 41
- ⁶⁸ Webster Report, pg. 50
- ⁶⁹ Sanity Board Report, pg. 19
- ⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, pg. 21
- ⁷¹ *Ibid.*, pg. 19
- ⁷² *Ibid.*, pg. 19
- ⁷³ *Ibid.*, pg. 20

⁷⁴ *Ibid.*

⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, pg. 20

⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, pg. 26

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, pg. 20

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*

⁷⁹ *Ibid.*

⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, pg.20

⁸¹ *Ibid.*

⁸² *Ibid.*, pg.26

⁸³ *Ibid.*, pg.26

⁸⁴ Sanity Board Report and Nidal Hasan, pre-trial written statements, unpublished.

⁸⁵ Sanity board Report, pg. 26

⁸⁶ Lt. Col. (Ret.) Poppe Interview

⁸⁷ Nidal Hasan, draft pre-sentencing statement, undated

⁸⁸ *Ibid.*

⁸⁹ Nidal Hasan, renunciation of Oath of Office, 18 October, 2012

⁹⁰ Nidal Hasan, letter to the author, November 2017

⁹¹ Nidal Hasan, “The Purpose of Life: Why Were We Created?”, pg. 16

⁹² Nidal Hasan, letter to the author, November 2017

⁹³ *Ibid.*

⁹⁴ Hasan, Purpose of Life

⁹⁵ *Ibid.*

⁹⁶ Hasan, Purpose of life

⁹⁷ Nidan Hasan, letter to the author, November 2017

⁹⁸ *Ibid.*

⁹⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁰ Nidal Hasan, letter to the author, May 2017

¹⁰¹ Neven Bondokji, Kim Wilkinson, Leen Aghabi, “Understanding Radicalisation: A Literature Review of Models and Drivers”, *West Asia-North Africa Institute*, Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Netherlands, July 2017

¹⁰² The author would like to thank the staff of the Program on Extremism for their support, feedback, and assistance throughout the research, writing, and editing processes for this paper.

- 1 -

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date of transcription 04/12/2010

The following are verbatim transcriptions of recorded
phone calls transcribed and typed by Support Services Technician

[REDACTED]:

b6
b7C

DATE: November 05, 2009
ID#: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:13:30

PARTICIPANTS:

FORT HOOD OPERATOR = FH
BELL COUNTY 911 = BC
UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF
UNKNOWN MALE = UM
UNINTELLIGIBLE = UI

BC: Get down low...get down...

FH: Hello...

BC: ...get on the ground ma'am...

FH: ... [REDACTED]

b6
b7C

UF: Oh Lord Jesus.

BC: ...what are they shooting at? Get on the ground...just stay
on the ground, okay?

UF: Okay.

BC: Can you hear...okay. Hello? Is this Fort Hood?

FH: Yes.

BC: This is Fort Hood, Texas...there's been a shooting.

BC: Somebody's shooting where she's at.

Investigation on 11/05/2009 at Fort Hood, TX (telephonically)

File # [REDACTED] Date dictated N/A

by TFO [REDACTED]

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

2

b3
b7E
b7A

BC: I don't know where he's at but he just shot [UI]....

FH: I need the address, I need the address.

BC: Ma'am calm down.

BC: Oh God help me.

UF: What is the address [UI]...

UF: [Scream]

BC: ...ma'am...oh my God. Ma'am, can you...

UF: Jesus help me.

BC: ...ma'am, what is the address?

UF: [UI] oh God please.

BC: Listen to me, give me the address.

UF: I don't know the address.

BC: You don't know the address? Are you at a store? Where are you at?

UF: I don't know.

BC: Ma'am, where are you at? Are you in a business? Stay low ma'am, just stay low. Ma'am, ma'am, are you in a business? Ma'am, are you in a business? Ma'am, are you okay? Ma'am? I can't get an answer.

FH: Ma'am, where are you?

BC: What is the name of the place where you are? Oh my, Ma'am, where are you? Yeah, ma'am, are you still okay? Ma'am? Ma'am? Ma'am? Can you talk to me? Listen, if you can hear me just push a button on the phone, okay? Where are you? Where are you? Ma'am, where are you at?

FH: Ya'll have an address?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

3

b3
b7E
b7A

BC: Ma'am, are you still here? Ma'am, ma'am, let me tell you, all I have is...

UF: Help me.

UF: Ma'am, please help us.

BC: Ma'am, where, listen, tell me where you are. Tell me where you are. [UI]

FH: All units, all units be advised shots are being fired, multiple [UI], possibly [UI]...

UF: [UI]

BC: Ma'am, where are you at?

FH: ...I'm sorry...forty two thousand four (42,004) and forty two thousand three (42,003).

BC: Ma'am, is he still there?

FH: Be ready to roll [UI]

UF: [UI] shots.

BC: Ma'am?

UF: [UI]

BC: Ma'am?

FH: Shots being fired [UI]

BC: Ma'am. Ma'am, listen, I need you to... ma'am, take some deep breaths and calm down so I can get you some help, okay?

UF: [UI]

BC: Ma'am, get down. Just get down. Hello? Tell me where you are honey. We'll get, where are you at? Where are you at ma'am?

UF: [UI]

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On _____, Page 4

b3
b7E
b7A

BC: I'm gonna help you, stop talking, listen to me. Tell me where you are.

UF: [UI]

BC: What? Where are you honey? Ma'am? Could you hear me talking to you?

UF: I am at the SRP site.

BC: SRP...SRP what? Ma'am, did you hear something about the SRP? SRP what ma'am?

UF: [UI] Fort Hood, Texas.

BC: What?

UF: Fort Hood, Texas.

BC: Huh?

UF: At Fort Hood, Texas.

BC: I know you're at Fort Hood. What's the building called?

UF: It's called the SRP [UI]

BC: SRP, ma'am, can you hear her? SRP what? SRP what ma'am? Ma'am. SRP what?

UF: Is he gone? Is he gone?

BC: Do you hear me ma'am? Where are you at?

UF: I hear you, I hear you.

BC: Okay then, tell me where you are.

UF: We are at the SRP site on Fort Hood, Texas...

BC: SR....

UF: ...by Popeye's.

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

5

b3
b7E
b7A

BC: ...by Popeye's? Ma'am, they're by Popeye's at the SRP truck. Can you hear that? Ma'am, is anyone injured?

UF: Yes, yes. We have a lot of people down.

BC: A lot of people are down?

UF: Yes, [UI]

BC: Ma'am, just stay calm, take some deep breaths for me, okay? Ma'am, ma'am, is the shooter still there?

UF: Is the shooter still in the building?

BC: What building...what building are you in?

UF: [UI] shooter...

BC: Is the shooter still there?

UF: I don't know, ma'am.

BC: Okay, just stay down, okay? Just stay down for me. Where are you at in the building?

UF: I'm in the [UI]...there's like five people down here...

BC: Five people down?

UF: Two people down but...

BC: How many people are down?

UF: ...shoot.

BC: What? Ma'am. Ma'am. Please stay on the phone with me. Ma'am. Can you hear me? Listen sweetie, where are you inside the building? Where are you at in the building?

UF: I'm at the SRP site.

BC: SRP what?

UF: Where, where is this, what's this road?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

6

b3
b7E
b7A

UM: Uh, Battalion.

UF: Battalion.

BC: Okay, what is it?

UF: Battalion Avenue.

BC: Battalion Avenue ma'am, they're on Battalion Avenue.
Battalion Avenue by Popeye's?

UF: Forty two thousand three (42,003.) The building is forty
two thousand three (42,003).

BC: Forty two thousand three (42,003.)

UF: [UI]

BC: Forty two thousand three (42,003).

UF: [UI] shot back here.

BC: What, what? Who [UI] say that again.

UF: We do the SRP.

BC: Okay. Who shot who?

UF: I don't know, it's a, a shooter just came in...

BC: And shot who?

UF: ...and shot soldiers, just started shooting.

BC: And, and started shooting soldiers?

FH: How many shooters?

UF: Huh?

FH: Is this by the sports dome?

BC: She said, ma'am, it's at 43...what's the address again,
ma'am?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

7

b3
b7E
b7A

UF: Forty two thousand three (42,003).

BC: Forty two thousand three (42,003) ma'am is the address.
Forty two thousand three (42,003) Battalion is the address.

UF: The SRP site.

BC: Okay honey, it's SRP site, is that correct?

UF: Yes, please hurry up.

BC: Listen, we have a lot of help coming. Just stay where you are. Where are you at in the building ma'am?

FH: [UI] code three [UI]

UF: I'm in the back.

BC: You're in the back of the building? How many people are wounded?

UF: [UI] two [UI]

BC: Two, okay.

UF: [UI]

BC: Listen, do you know him?

UF: Oh God, Jesus help me.

BC: Ma'am, take some deep breaths for me okay? Do you know who the shooter is? Ma'am?

UF: We don't know who he is ma'am.

BC: Okay. Did, did you see what kind of vehicle he left in?

UF: We don't know who he is ma'am.

BC: Do you know what kind of vehicle he left in?

UF: No. We don't know nothing. We was [UI] shots and we just heard guns.

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

8

BC: Listen, what's your name?

UF: My name is [REDACTED]. We're at the SRP site.
We give immunizations and medical screening for the soldiers
that are deploying.

BC: Okay.

UF: Somebody came in here with a weapon and started randomly
shooting, that's all I know ma'am.

BC: Did he say anything? What, what is the S...

UF: Huh?

BC: ...what's the SRP building number?

UF: Ma'am, she said the building is forty two thousand three
(42,003) Battalion.

BC: Forty two thousand three (42,003)?

UF: Forty two thousand three (42,003) is the building?

BC: Forty two thousand three (42,003) off Battalion.

UF: [UI]

BC: You hear me ma'am?

UF: [UI]

BC: There's no CPR?

UF: We need help right now.

BC: Help is on the way.

FH: [UI]. Killeen and Cove, Killeen? Are you asking for Bell
County to come?

UF: Huh, huh.

FH: I...I am alerting Bell County now to get Killeen and Cove
ambulances.

b3
b7C
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

9

UF: Please, we need..

UM: Hey ma'am, Sergeant [REDACTED] (PH), get over here. We need help right now.

BC: Ma'am listen. Hey ma'am, hurry up, hurry ma'am.

UF: Is the shooter still in the building?

BC: Forty two thousand three (42,003) Battalion, is that correct?

UF: [REDACTED], [REDACTED], we need you right now.

BC: Ma'am. It's Forty two thousand three (42,003) Battalion, right? Ma'am, I need for you to answer me.

UF: Oh God. There's so many people down.

BC: How many people are down? How many people?

FH: [UI]

UF: Three.

BC: Three people down? Ma'am.

UF: Yes ma'am.

BC: How many people are down? Tell me. About how many?

UF: [UI] Okay, one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, there's so many people down here.

BC: Seven people down.

UF: No, it's more that seven. I can see [UI]

FH: What, what building, what are you saying?

BC: She says she's in the back of the building, is that right?

UF: I don't know wh.., I'm in the back, but...

BC: You're in the back...

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page 10

FH: Do you know how many shooters there are?

UF: The MP's are here, the MP's are here.

BC: Okay honey. What is your name again?

UF: My name is [REDACTED].

BC: [REDACTED] I'm gonna let you go okay, since they're there.

UF: Thank you [UI].

BC: Okay honey.

UF: I'm sorry, I'm sorry ma'am.

BC: Don't be sorry. You did a great job, okay?

UF: Oh thank you.

BC: Okay, I'm gonna let you go since they're there.

UF: Oh thank you.

FH: Did she, did she ever give a building number for the SRP site?

BC: Yes, Forty two thousand three (42,003) Battalion ma'am.

FH: Okay. Because I was being told by other dispatchers that there was a different location.

BC: Okay.

UF: I'm so sorry.

BC: Ma'am, don't be sorry. You did a great job. [UI] okay? [REDACTED] Take some deep breaths, you've gotta calm yourself down, okay?

UF: [UI]

BC: Ma'am?

UF: Yes, police. Ya'll get, everybody be quiet.

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

11

b3
b7E
b7A

BC: Okay, we're...

UF: yes, yes.

FH: All units [UI]

UF: Get over here [UI]

BC: Talk to me, talk to me.

UF: Okay, they'll be in building forty two thousand three
(42,003.)

BC: Yes, Battalion, right?

UF: Everybody lay down. Everybody lay down.

BC: Ma'am, how many people are down?

UF: We don't know how many.

BC: Approximately.

UF: About seven people. About seven people.

BC: Seven people, ma'am, is everyone still breathing?

UF: Yes, some people are still breathing. A lot of the people
are dead. [UI]

BC: A lot of people are dead?

UF: Yes. I...

BC: Ma'am.

UF: ...people are dead, yes ma'am.

BC: Okay.

FH: [UI]

UF: People are dead. I need [UI]

Continuation of FD-302 of

[REDACTED]

, On _____, Page 12

b3
b7E
b7A

BC: Ma'am, did anybody see the, did anyone see the shooter, is he white, black....

UF: I don't know. We're locked in a building [UI]...

BC: Please ask the lady I was just talking to. White, black...

UF: Ma'am, she has no idea.

BC: Is he white, black?

UF: Ma'am, can you turn it down a little bit? We're scared.

BC: I'm sorry. I understand that. Ma'am, I'm trying to find out...[UI] shooter...[UI]. Is he White, Black, Asian, Hispanic? You hear me? Ma'am?

UF: Okay, the MP's, I know that, I just, okay, can you tell me, was the person black or white that was shooting? Nobody saw anything.

BC: No one saw anything.

UF: Nobody saw anything. No. Basically saw shots.

BC: Okay. Do you know what kind of weapon it was?

UF: We don't know anything.

BC: Okay, okay, okay, I just have to ask.

UF: Okay, okay.

BC: Alright. You said MP's are on scene ma'am?

UF: MP's are on scene.

BC: I'll go ahead and let you go, okay?

UF: [UI] you were talking how, we're scared.

BC: I'm sorry, I apologize for that. Okay?

UF: Okay.

Continuation of FD-302 of

[REDACTED]

, On

, Page

13

b3
b7E
b7A

BC: We have a lot of help that's on their way to you, okay?
Thank you.

UF: Okay.

BC: Bye bye.

(Med one, go in to Forty two thousand three (42,003). It is
code four for use and respond at this time med one.

They wanna get that officer, he's out front they said.

A lot of people are dead, just listen to me. Okay, hang the
phone up right now, a lot of people are dead. A whole lot
of people [UI].

The police officer got shot [REDACTED].

Med five go ahead and proceed. Forty two thousand three
(42,003) is code four at this time.

There are more than one shooter.

I don't know whether to hang up from this one or not.]

[End of 1D# [REDACTED]]

b6
b7C

ID#: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:01:58

FH: Fort Hood 911, where is your emergency?

UF: This is SRP. Somebody's shooting in the building. We don't
know what, we don't know who.

FH: Which, what building ma'am?

UF: Forty two thousand three (42,003).

FH: Shots fired forty two thousand three (42,003). What
building, where, what streets are that?

UF: We're on Battalion.

Continuation of FD-302 of

[REDACTED]

, On

, Page 14

FH: Alright ma'am. Do you know if anybody's been hurt?

UF: We don't know, we're in a room [UI], we don't know.

FH: What's, what's, what's your phone number?

UF:

[REDACTED]

FH: Alright ma'am.
[00:00:38]: [End of call]

[00:00:42]: [New call]

FH: Fort Hood 911. Where is your emergency?

BC: Yes sir. This is Bell County 911 with a transfer. Sir, go ahead.

FH: Go ahead sir.

UM: Alright, building forty two thousand three (42,003) there's been gunshots fired I believe...

FH: Um-hum.

UM: ...at SRP building.

FH: Okay sir uh, do you know if anybody's been hurt?

UM: I don't know. We heard gunshots and everybody has run out.

FH: Okay sir. What's your name?

UM: [REDACTED] [PH] [UI]. It's in the SRP building, forty two thousand three (42,003).

FH: Battalion and what's the cross street?

UM: Um, I'm not sure, it's uh, off of Clear Creek.

FH: Okay sir, we've got people on the way.

UM: Thank you.

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

[Redacted]

, On

, Page

15

FH: Thank you.

[00:01:19]: [End of call]

[00:01:21]: [New call]

BC: Fort Hood, we have got multiple calls coming in reference [UI]...

FH: Yeah, one of our 911's is...

BC: ...forty two hundred (4,200) building as well as forty two thousand four (42,004) as well [UI]...

FH: 42,004?

BC: ...uh, shooting victims.

FH: Where ma'am?

BC: In building forty two thousand three (42,003).

FH: Okay. Uh, do you know, okay.

BC: And we've also got, we're also being told in 42,004 we have three victims.

FH: Okay, thank you ma'am.

BC: Uh-huh.

[00:01:42] [End of call]

[00:01:58] [End of 1D# [Redacted]]

ID#:

[Redacted]

LENGTH: 00:02:49

FH: Fort Hood 911, what is your emergency?

UF: Yes, we're at the PDHRA building at Fort Hood and, and they're shooting. They're shooting. Shut the door and lock it.

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page 16

FH: 42,003. [UI] in the area of 42,003 we have shots fired at this time.

UF: Hurry up.

FH: I need your name ma'am.

UF: [REDACTED] [PH].

FH: And what's your callback number?

UF: Uh, [REDACTED]

FH: Not sure sir. What is it?

UF: [REDACTED]

FH: [REDACTED]? Okay.

UF: Okay.

FH: Everyone inside the building at this time?

UF: Yes. Everybody inside the building. Lock the doors. Lock the door. Okay.

FH: [UI]

UF: Lock the door. I'm on here. They're still shooting.

FH: That's okay.

UF: Okay.

FH: 42,003. Do you know the building cross street?

UF: Um, nah, uh, Battalion, and we're between uh Sports USA...

FH: Sports USA. Okay.

UF: ...no, no. Stay here.

FH: Yeah, have them stay inside. We do not need them...

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

[Redacted]

, On

, Page

17

UF: I don't give a shit. You stay here. I'm sorry, I'm sorry [UI].

FH: Between Battalion and the Sports USA building.

UF: Yeah, we're on Battalion between...

FH: [UI] in between Howze theater and a Sports USA, 42,003.

UF: Yeah. Oh my God.

FH: That's okay. I'm gonna have you stay on the phone with me okay?

UF: Okay. I'm staying on the...they're staying on the phone with me. They're not in our building are they? They're at SRP.

FH: They're at SRP?

UF: Yes.

FH: The shots fired are coming from the SRP building.

UF: It's 42,004.

FH: Which units are [UI] that location?

UF: Pardon me?

FH: Oh that's okay hon, I'm on the phone with you.

UF: Oh my God. They're coming in here?

FH: Who's coming in there?

UF: Oh God. He's coming in here.

FH: Who is? Who's coming in there?

UF: Huh?

FH: Who's coming in there?

UF: Oh, the shooter. The shooter

b3
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of

[Redacted]

, On

, Page

18

FH: The shooter?

UF: Unplug the, unplug the damn phone, unplug the damn, I mean unplug the damn thing.

FH: The shooter's coming inside, do you know what they're wearing?

UF: No, we can't see'em. My door's shut.

FH: Your door is shut?

UF: Yes.

FH: Okay.

UF: Yes.

FH: Okay I need you to stay on the phone with me, you're the only way I have any kinda eyesight.

UF: Please hurry.

FH: They are en route hon, I promise you, they are en route.

UF: Please hurry.

FH: Okay, stay on the phone with me okay? Are they in your building yet?

UF: Are they in the building? We can't tell. We can hear them.

FH: You can hear them inside the building?

UF: Yes.

FH: Units en route to location I can hear the shooter inside 42,003.

[00:02:49]: [End of call and ID#

[Redacted]

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

[REDACTED]

, On

, Page

19

ID#:

[REDACTED]

LENGTH: 00:02:04

FH: 911.

UF: Forty two thousand three (42,003.)

UM: Forty two thousand three (42,003.) What's the name of the road?

FH: Ma'am this is Fort Hood. Oh.

UM: Yes go ahead, transfer, go ahead.

FH: Yes, um, ma'am, did you see what happened?

UF: No.

FH: Are you somewhere safe?

UF: There are.....there are gunshot victims in building 42,003.

FH: Okay, are you near them?

UF: Yes.

FH: Where are they, where are they in the building?

UF: Um, on the back side.

FH: Four, you said 42,007?

UF: No, yes. No, 42,000.

FH: Okay, they're out...

UF: [UI] building 42,0003.

FH: Okay. And they're outside the building?

UF: I'm not sure. I'm not sure. There are two, there's two victims.

FH: Okay. Okay. Alright ma'am, we've got police on the way.

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of

[Redacted]

, On

, Page 20

b3
b7E
b7A

UF: Thank you.

FH: Thank you.

[00:0058]: [End of call]

[00:01:03]: [New call]

FH: Fort Hood 911, where is your emergency?

UF: At the SRP site by the Howze Theater.

FH: Um-hum.

UF: Um, um, a patient came in to Monroe Health Clinic, that's where I'm calling from, and they said there's shooting there.

FH: Okay, do you know, are, is that person injured?

UF: Uh, there is blood flow, yes.

FH: Okay, uh, but you're, uh, people there are taking care of them?

UF: Um, I don't know I'm not in that site sir. I'm, I'm, I'm two doors down. I can hear calls. They're all going to that site now.

FH: Okay ma'am. We've got people on the way. Thank you.

UF: Thank you very much.

[00:01:30]: [End of call]

[00:01:35]: [New call]

FH: Fort Hood 911, where's your emergency?

UF: Uh, there's shots fired over at the SRP site.

FH: Okay ma'am, are you actually there?

UF: No, uh, one of the NCO's told us to call you.

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page 21

FH: Okay ma'am we have police on the way. Do you know, do, what building are you in?

UF: [UI]

FH: Ma'am are you in a building and are you safely away from where this is happening?

UF: Yes.

FH: Okay. We've got police on the way.

UF: Thank you.

[00:02:04] [End of call]

[End of 1D#]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:50:00

UF: SRP and the PDHRA.

OP: Okay. Sir I'm working on it. Stand by a second.

UF: [UI]

OP: That's okay, stay on the phone with me ma'am okay? How many people do you have inside that building?

UF: I don't know.

OP: Okay.

UF: There's three in my office.

OP: There's three in your office, okay.

UF: [Moaning] Oh God.

OP: Charlie one-two, go ahead. Roger, our unit is not responding to 42,003, I need you to go to control two at this time. I need more units in route to that location. I have Sierra

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page 22

three [S3], Bravo one [B1], Bravo one-one [B11], and Bravo one-three [B13].

[00:00:50] [End of call and ID#]

ID#:
LENGTH: 00:53:00

FH: Charlie one-two, I need you en route to location as well so I need you to clear your pad.

UM: [UI]

FH: Do you hear any more people hon?

UF: I don't know there's so much screaming going on and I don't know.

FH: Okay.

UF: I do not know.

UM: [UI] Command [UI].

FH: Roger, EMS is gonna be standing by sir at this time.
can you hear anything else?

UF: No. [UI]

FH: Can anybody get a description of him?

UF: No. I can't.

FH: Last unit radio coming in broken. I need your call sign.

UF: I'm not opening the door.

[00:00:50]: [End of call and ID#]

ID#:
LENGTH: 00:01:21

FH: This is Fort Hood 911, what is your emergency?

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

[Redacted]

, On

, Page

23

b3
b7E
b7A

UM: We're having gunfire at the SRP site.

FH: Okay, are you in the building itself?

UM: Yes sir.

FH: Okay, alright...

UM: She's at the front door.

FH: Female subject. Okay, what is she wearing?

UM: I don't know, I can't, I can't, I can't see, we're trying, our whole front door is black.

FH: Okay, alright. Uh, have you seen anybody that has been hurt?

UM: I don't know, I don't know.

FH: Are you in a place where it's safe and away from what's going on?

UM: Relatively yes.

FH: Okay stay there sir, we've got police on the way.

UM: Hey, hey hold on, hey...

FH: Yes sir.

UM: ...there's two more coming down here right now, we're being shot at, you stay down there now. Alright bye.

FH: ACP1.

[00:00:38]: [End of call]

[00:00:40]: [New call]

FH: 911, what is your emergency?

UF: Okay, this is Gatesville. Ya'll have the calls about the shooting on Battalion [UI].

FH: Yes we do ma'am.

Continuation of FD-302 of

[Redacted]

, On

, Page

24

UF: Okay thank you.

FH: Okay.

[00:00:49]: [End of call]

[00:00:54]: [New call]

FH: Fort Hood emergency, 911 what is your emergency?

UM: This is the uh, Fort Hood EOC, we have rounds being shot over against our people.

FH: Yes sir we are aware of that, we've got police on the way.

UM: Alright, thank you.

[00:01:05] [End of call]

[00:01:10] [New call]

FH: Police communications, this is an emergency.

UM: Forty two thousand four [42,004] Officer [UI] [Redacted]

[Background noise: "medic"]

FH: Hold on, hold on sir.

[00:01:21] [End of call and ID# [Redacted]]

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

- 1 -

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date of transcription 04/13/2010

The following is a verbatim transcription of radio activity at Fort Hood, Texas transcribed and typed by Support Services Technician [REDACTED] and reviewed by Evidence Technician [REDACTED]:

b3
b6
b7C
b7E

ID#: Fort Hood Radio: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

PARTICIPANTS:

UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF
UNKNOWN MALE = UM

C = Charlie
D = Delta
S = Sierra

0001: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UF: Any units in the area of forty two thousand and three (42003) we have shots fired at this time. Caller (unintelligible) for 911.

[End of taped transmission]

0002: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) what cross street is that?

[End of taped transmission]

0003: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UF: Not sure sir. Three Battalion in the Sports USA building Sierra unit. They're on Battalion and in between Howze and the Sports USA forty two thousand and three (42003)

[End of taped transmission]

Investigation on 11/05/2009 at Fort Hood, TX (telephonically)

File # [REDACTED] Date dictated N/A

by TFO [REDACTED]

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 2

0004: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: (unintelligible) send bottle units code three to that location.

[End of taped transmission]

0005: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: The shots fired are coming from the H or the SRP building.

[End of taped transmission]

0006: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Which units are en route to that location?

[End of taped transmission]

0007: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

(sirens)

UF: Bravo en route.

[End of taped transmission]

0008: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Bravo one three (B13)

[End of taped transmission]

0009: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) Delta one (D1) if you need me I'm comin' over the bridge towards the Clear Creek gate right now.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 3

0010: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: That's a negative stand down sir.

[End of taped transmission]

0011: DURATION: 6 SECONDS

UM: Roger that.

UF: Units en route to location I can hear the shooter inside
forty two thousand and three (42003).

[End of taped transmission]

0012: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Sierra three (S3) here send me that cold cart as well.

[End of taped transmission]

0013: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Uh sir I'm working on it stand by a second.

[End of taped transmission]

0014: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Charlie one (C1) (unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0015: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Charlie one two (C12) go ahead.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 4

[REDACTED]

0016: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UM: Rog (unintelligible) is bringing out TCP equipment, he he (unintelligible) traffic back to normal.

[End of taped transmission]

0017: DURATION: 7 SECONDS

UF: Roger all units not responding to forty two thousand and three (42003) I need you to go to patrol two at this time. I need more units en route to that location. I have Sierra three (S3)

[End of taped transmission]

0018: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Bravo one one (B11) and bravo thirteen (B13)

[End of taped transmission]

0019: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Sierra three (S3) this is [REDACTED] we want two at that location as well.

[End of taped transmission]

0020: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: Charlie wants you. I need you en route to location as well. Sir I need you to clear your pad.

[End of taped transmission]

0021: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

NO CONVERSATION

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 5

0022: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Alpha one (A1) Sierra three (S3) we made it that way.

[End of taped transmission]

0023: DURATION: 7 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: That's a negative. Break. Sierra three (S3) could have EMS standby at a safe location.

[End of taped transmission]

0024: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UF: Roger EMS is going to be standing by there at this time.

[End of taped transmission]

0025: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UF: Last unit radio coming in broken I need your call sign.

[End of taped transmission]

0026: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Unintelligible

UF: Unintelligible

[End of taped transmission]

0027: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Bravo one three (B13) what's your location?

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 6

0028: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: See I'm outside of forty two thousand and five (42005),
forty two thousand five (42005).

(gunshots in background)

[End of taped transmission]

0029: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UF: Roger that's a good copy. Sierra three (S3) do you copy?

[End of taped transmission]

0030: DURATION: 6 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Ten four (10-4) copy of right. Give me a classification
on that building. Is that the uh Howze Theater?

[End of taped transmission]

0031: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UF: Forty two thousand and three (42003), forty two thousand
and three (42003), it's gonna be the SRP building and the
PDHR building. Bravo one three (B13), what's your
location?

[End of taped transmission]

0032: DURATION: 1 SECOND

No conversation

0033: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Bravo one three (B13)

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 7

0034: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: Alpha one three (A13) en route to the SRP building.

[End of taped transmission]

0035: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UM: (unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0036: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: It's gonna be the SRP building alpha one three (A13),
alpha one one (A11) ninety two (92) en route to that, I
need you en route to that location.

[End of taped transmission]

0037: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UM: One one (11) is en route.

[End of taped transmission]

0038: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: Alpha one two (A12) I'm at fifty eight (58) do you need
me?

[End of taped transmission]

0039: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: Alpha one two (A12) I need you en route. Bravo one three
(B13) what is your location?

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 8

0040: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UM: Two thousand four (2004) officer down officer down.
(unintelligible) is down.

[End of taped transmission]

0041: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Which officer is down sir?

[End of taped transmission]

0042: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: three (M3) (unintelligible) en route.

[End of taped transmission]

0043: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Did you say is gonna be at the SRP building?

[End of taped transmission]

0044: DURATION: 6 SECONDS

UF: The SRP building sir, the PDHR building and SRP. I need
to know which officer is down.

[End of taped transmission]

0045: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Bravo one one (B11) is down, bravo one one (B11).

[End of taped transmission]

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 9

0046: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: I have Bravo one one (B11) down (unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0047: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Sierra three (S3) to all units, clear the, clear the net.
Clear the net.

[End of taped transmission]

0048: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Bravo one three (B13), where is she located at?

[End of taped transmission]

0049: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: (unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0050: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Um, right outside, forty two thousand four (42004).

[End of taped transmission]

0051: DURATION: 16 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) I, clear the net, clear the net I need
EMS ASAP to the sports stone ASAP. I need another EMS at
building forty two thousand and three (42003), I got a

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 10

0052: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: It was three (M3).

[End of taped transmission]

0053: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: three (M3) what's your location?

[End of taped transmission]

0054: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UM: This is bravo one three (B13) I'm outside building four two thousand four (42004), forty two thousand four (42004). Suspect is down. Need EMS.

[End of taped transmission]

0055: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UM: Go ahead three (M3).

[End of taped transmission]

0056: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) I need more units out here.

[End of taped transmission]

0057: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: Roger sir. I copy Charlie one two (C12), delta one one (D11)

[End of taped transmission]

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 11

0058: DURATION: 1 SECOND

(sirens)

UM: Delta one one (D11)

[End of taped transmission]

0059: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: Sierra two (S2) I've got officer down, officer down.

[End of taped transmission]

0060: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Yes sir do we have another one?

[End of taped transmission]

0061: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: (Unintelligible) and the Chief, Chief Police is on

[End of taped transmission]

0062: DURATION: 7 SECONDS

UF: We have two confirmed sour, or uh shooters at this time. Where is Bravo one one (B11) and where is the other down victim?

[End of taped transmission]

0063: DURATION: 13 SECONDS

UM: (unintelligible) bravo one three (B13), bravo one one (B11) is down on the west side of building four two thousand four (42004). Suspect is also down and he is in (unintelligible). EMS is working on him at this time.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 12

[REDACTED]

0064: DURATION: 6 SECONDS

UM: Clear the net I need EMS ASAP. I got a [REDACTED]

b6
b7C

[End of taped transmission]

0065: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UF: Roger. Roger Sierra three (S3) what's your location?

[End of taped transmission]

0066: DURATION: 1 SECOND

(No conversation)

[End of taped transmission]

0067: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: Forty two zero zero three (42003) I need, I need medic ASAP.

[End of taped transmission]

0068: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Sierra three (S3), delta one one (D11). I got EMS behind me.

[End of taped transmission]

0069: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Sierra three (S3) Delta one one (D11). I'm bringing EMS in where you at?

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 13

0070: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: (unintelligible) where do you need me?

[End of taped transmission]

0071: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Scene safe, scene safe.

[End of taped transmission]

0072: DURATION: 1 SECOND

(No conversation)

[End of taped transmission]

0073: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UF: This is Sierra, this is Sierra three (S3). I do have EMS en route to that location. I did copy that one of the shooters is down is there another one in the area?

[End of taped transmission]

0074: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UM: Unknown at this time. Unknown at this time. I got another person down at the theater with gunshot wound to

[End of taped transmission]

0075: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UF: Roger sir that's a good copy at forty two thousand (42000) we have a twelve that are down at the time. We have a shooter outside that building.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 14

0076: DURATION: 10 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) I need another med alerts unit. I need another medic unit ASAP. I have five traumas at this time.

[End of taped transmission]

0077: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Delta two (D2), delta one one (D11) uh, Sierra three (S3) I got medics that are back behind me where you at?

[End of taped transmission]

0078: DURATION: 6 SECONDS

UM: Four two zero zero three (42003). Officer down, major artery.

[End of taped transmission]

0079: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Roger sir.

[End of taped transmission]

0080: DURATION: 10 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Sierra bravo one three (B13) I have another victim um, gunshot wound to the leg, we're gonna need multiple EMS, multiple EMS

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 15

0081: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UF: Roger sir I copy gunshot wound to and we have multiple units en route.

[End of taped transmission]

0082: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UM: Roger. We're, we're doing a sweep of the area now to see if there is anymore active shooters.

[End of taped transmission]

0083: DURATION: 7 SECONDS

UF: Roger that's a good copy. I received a 911 call sir they were saying there was a shooter outside of building forty two thousand (42000) with twelve injured.

[End of taped transmission]

0084: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: They have an AR15 with them.

[End of taped transmission]

0085: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Semi auto

[End of taped transmission]

0086: DURATION: 13 SECONDS

UM: (unintelligible) three clear the net, I will guide the, the action here. I've got another person down at my location four two zero zero three (42003) with a gunshot wound to

[End of taped transmission]

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

b3
b7E
b7AContinuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 16

0087: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UF: Yes sir I have EMS en route to that location.

[End of taped transmission]

0088: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UM: I've got an officer down with a  I've got another person down, I need more medics.b6
b7C

[End of taped transmission]

0089: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Delta one one (D11) EMS will not come in til code four.

[End of taped transmission]

0090: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: Sir they were advised that everything is code four at forty two thousand three (42003)

[End of taped transmission]

0091: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) it is code four get me a medic here now.

[End of taped transmission]

0092: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UM: Roger, I (unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 17

0093: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

(No conversation)

[End of taped transmission]

0094: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Code four twenty what's our location?

[End of taped transmission]

0095: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

(siens)

UM: Sierra three (S3) I'm coming up on you right now.

[End of taped transmission]

0096: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: This is bravo one three (B13). Did I copy a second shooter cause we only have one in custody at this time.

[End of taped transmission]

0097: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: Is he a white male, is bald at 5'7" or 5'8"?

[End of taped transmission]

0098: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UM: Roger. The suspect we have in custody doesn't fit that description is there another shooter?

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 18

0099: DURATION: 6 SECONDS

UF: Sir there's a second shooter in ACUs last seen fleeing the area of that location.

[End of taped transmission]

0100: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: Roger, do you have a direction of which way he was fleeing?

[End of taped transmission]

0101: DURATION: 6 SECONDS

UF: He, he was heading down Battalion at this time. We did not get a further description, individual is off nine one one (911).

[End of taped transmission]

0102: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UM: Roger, did he have um, Delta units sweep up from Battalion and Clear Creek and bring some Alpha and so they can also sweep while we attend to the wound area.

[End of taped transmission]

0103: DURATION: 7 SECONDS

UF: Roger yep.

UM: Sierra three (S3) I got one in custody. I need CID to my location.

[End of taped transmission]

0104: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Roger sir.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 19

0105: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: CID where you at?

[End of taped transmission]

0106: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: (unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0107: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UF: This is Sierra three (S3) can you advise me, how many more officers down?

[End of taped transmission]

0108: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UM: I need more medical units, I've got [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] I need another ambulance.b6
b7C

[End of taped transmission]

0109: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: Yes sir we have all assets at, at this time en route.
(Unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0110: DURATION: 1 SECOND

(sirens)

(No conversation)

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 20

0111: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3)

[End of taped transmission]

0112: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Sierra three (S3) go ahead.

[End of taped transmission]

0113: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UM: I've got ST on scene, one ambulance at this time. If we need call K, call Killeen to get some more ambulances up here.

[End of taped transmission]

0114: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Roger that's a good copy.

[End of taped transmission]

0115: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: This is Sierra three (S3) we have two birds in the air. Where do you want the first one?

[End of taped transmission]

0116: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UM: Say again.

[End of taped transmission]

0117: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: Five twenty nine (529) put them on Battalion I can block it off.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 21

0118: DURATION: 1 SECOND

(No conversation)

[End of taped transmission]

0119: DURATION: 16 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) I want Battalion, Battalion and Clear Creek blocked off along with Seventy Second (72nd) and Battalion cleared off, blocked off.

[End of taped transmission]

0120: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

(sirens)

UM: Five twenty nine (529) (unintelligible).

[End of taped transmission]

0121: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Five twenty nine (529) go ahead.

[End of taped transmission]

0122: DURATION: 6 SECONDS

UM: Battalion in front of Sports USA is clear for landing uh, the road is blocked off. We can block em off and land em here.

[End of taped transmission]

0123: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Roger Sir.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 22

0124: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Yeah this is Delta one three (D13) you need assistance?
[End of taped transmission]

0125: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UF: Five twenty nine (529) I copy you're at Battalion and
where sir?
[End of taped transmission]

0126: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UM: Five two nine (529) I'm in front of Battalion and Sports
USA, put down the birds on Battalion Ave
[End of taped transmission]

0127: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: Delta one one (D11), Delta one three (D13) you need me
anywhere?
[End of taped transmission]

0128: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: Birds eye view.
[End of taped transmission]

0129: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Five zero (50) go ahead.
[End of taped transmission]

0130: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: We have a description on this subject?
[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 23

0131: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: That's a negative sir.
[End of taped transmission]

0132: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) we have about eight casualties taken,
eight casualties.
[End of taped transmission]

0133: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: Roger that's a good copy. I also have another one that
is at the dental clinic at this time.
[End of taped transmission]

0134: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Hey Sierra three (S3) give us your location where you are
at.
[End of taped transmission]

0135: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UM: Five two nine (529)
[End of taped transmission]

0136: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Five two nine (529) go ahead.
[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 24

0137: DURATION: 7 SECONDS

UM: I need a unit to block off around Seventy Fifth (75th) or Seventy Seventh (77th) and Battalion so no traffic can come eastbound

[End of taped transmission]

0138: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UF: Another unit can assist five twenty nine (529) come back with your call sign. Sierra three (S3)

[End of taped transmission]

0139: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) we have eight more casualties, I repeat eight more casualties.

[End of taped transmission]

0140: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Delta one two (D12) will assist.

[End of taped transmission]

0141: DURATION: 7 SECONDS

UF: Roger sir.

UM: Sierra three (S3) get me some more SP's out here. We can transport. I need some paramedics.

[End of taped transmission]

0142: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

No conversation

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 25

0143: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Roger

[End of taped transmission]

0144: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Charlie one three (C13) where do you want me?

[End of taped transmission]

0145: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Hey Sierra three (S3) this is five two nine (529)

[End of taped transmission]

0146: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UF: Yes five twenty nine (529) do you have access to all services uh, live to talk to Medair in effort, in reference to their landing zone?

[End of taped transmission]

0147: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UM: I don't ma'am but uh, Battalion in front of Sports USA for about a half mile is blocked so they can put it down right where my, right where I'm at.

[End of taped transmission]

0148: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UM: uh, I'm on scene on scene on Battalion adjacent to Seventy Sixth (76th). I'm trying to give you a landline, give you a sit route for uh, bird

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 26

0149: DURATION: 11 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) clear the net, clear the net. Sierra three (S3) I need a Medivac, I need a Medivac at my location, adjacent building four two zero zero three (42003)

[End of taped transmission]

0150: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: I've got a large parking lot. Everyone else clear the net.

[End of taped transmission]

0151: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UF: Roger that is a good copy. We have Medair en route at this time sir. They are en route I did advise the location for them to land near Battalion and Sports Zone.

[End of taped transmission]

0152: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UM: That's a negative. Have them hover over building four two zero zero three (42003) and I've got an officer that can guide that chopper in.

[End of taped transmission]

0153: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Roger sir

[End of taped transmission]

0154: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: This is Sierra three (S3), is at this time?

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 27

0155: DURATION: 13 SECONDS

UM: is currently stable. She's been
 I need
a chopper for her to be Medivac'd out. I've got a total
of about fourteen (14) casualties.

[End of taped transmission]

0156: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UF: Roger that sir. Roger that's a good copy sir. Which
 would it be?

[End of taped transmission]

0157: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: Delta one two (D12) and delta one four (D14) are you on
this call as well?

[End of taped transmission]

0158: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Roger ma'am.

[End of taped transmission]

0159: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: This is Delta one three (D13) I'm on main contonement uh,
you can send me

[End of taped transmission]

0160: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UF: Roger.

UM: I'm available as well if you need
assistance.

[End of taped transmission]

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 28

0161: DURATION: 10 SECONDS

UF: Roger. I need an EMS team at the dental clinic in that area. They have another victim gunshot wound, unknown at the time is exactly uh, location and status of this individual.

[End of taped transmission]

0162: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Charlie one three (C13) I'll take it.

[End of taped transmission]

0163: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

No conversation

[End of taped transmission]

0164: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: Sierra three (S3) is that chopper inbound?

[End of taped transmission]

0165: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Yes sir they are inbound at this time.

[End of taped transmission]

0166: DURATION: 10 SECONDS

UM: Ten four (10-4). I'm requesting another Medivac. We have a [redacted] I need another Medivac. I need Medivac standing by.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 29

[REDACTED]

0167: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UF: Roger sir. We have a [REDACTED] I do have another bird in the air at this time, we have two, that's all we're able to have right at this second (unintelligible), standby.

[End of taped transmission]

0168: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: Yeah this is delta one three (D13) where do you want me to go?

[End of taped transmission]

0169: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: [REDACTED]

[End of taped transmission]

0170: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: [REDACTED], go ahead.

[End of taped transmission]

0171: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: I copy another victim at

[End of taped transmission]

0172: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UF: Yes sir I have another victim at the dental clinic, Charlie one two (C12) come and check on him. I also have Sierra three (S3) with a [REDACTED] at that location.

[End of taped transmission]

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 30

0173: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: Alright I'm at the Perkins dental clinic on Battalion I'm gonna be trying to make contact.

[End of taped transmission]

0174: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Delta one (D1)

[End of taped transmission]

0175: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Charlie one (C1) (unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0176: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: (unintelligible) injuries to her body.

[End of taped transmission]

0177: DURATION: 7 SECONDS

UF: Charlie one two (C12) the individual that is gonna check on that individual at this dental clinic he does have a

[End of taped transmission]

0178: DURATION: 6 SECONDS

UM: When I was in the dental clinic in Perkins there was only one casualty in there and it was a [redacted] from the incident.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 31

0179: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Roger that's a good copy.

[End of taped transmission]

0180: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UM: Bravo one three (B13) go ahead, you had one that was
 and was being taken by a medic he was not life
threatening he was being taken to Darnell and that's
probably the one that is on the way.

[End of taped transmission]

0181: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Roger that's a good copy.

[End of taped transmission]

0182: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

(Unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0183: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: do you copy traffic?

[End of taped transmission]

0184: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: That's a negative sir, it came in extremely broken, be
advised.

[End of taped transmission]

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 32

0185: DURATION: 4 SECONDS

UM: Roger. The patient in the dental clinic is not shot. He was at the location and and fled.

[End of taped transmission]

0186: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Roger that's a good copy.

[End of taped transmission]

0187: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Go ahead five zero (50).

[End of taped transmission]

0188: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: (unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0189: DURATION: 1 SECOND

UF: Five zero (50) go ahead.

[End of taped transmission]

0190: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: Any updates on possible active shooter?

[End of taped transmission]

0191: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UF: Negative.

[End of taped transmission]

Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 33

0192: DURATION: 9 SECONDS

UM: Bravo one three (B13) (unintelligible) roger. Have an update, no second shooter, no second shooter. (Unintelligible) report only the one shooter, only one shooter.

[End of taped transmission]

0193: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UF: Roger that's a good copy. (Unintelligible) that at this time.

[End of taped transmission]

0194: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UM: Alpha one three (A13), how far out do people; evac is (unintelligible). We're in the parking lot standing by for both.

[End of taped transmission]

0195: DURATION: 3 SECONDS

UM: (unintelligible) put me on scene (unintelligible)

[End of taped transmission]

0196: DURATION: 5 SECONDS

UF: Roger we're currently on the phone with them we're gonna see (unintelligible) standby and I'll verify the ETA.

[End of taped transmission]

0197: DURATION: 2 SECONDS

UM: Ten four (10-4).

[End of taped transmission]



Continuation of FD-302 of Fort Hood Radio Calls, On 11/05/2009, Page 34

0198: DURATION: 8 SECONDS

UF: Sierra three (S3) I have Monroe Clinic that are advising that they can assist with medics to your location, do you want them en route to your

[End of taped transmission]

b3
b7E
b7A

- 1 -

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date of transcription 04/13/2010

The following is a verbatim transcription of recorded
phone calls transcribed and typed by Support Services Technician

b6
b7C

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:00:39

b3
b7E

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
[REDACTED] = [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]: Holy shit.

OP: What's wrong [REDACTED], what's wrong?

[REDACTED]: They're shooting.

OP: Bravo one three (B13) what's your location?
It's in

Roger that's a good copy. CR3 do you copy?

b6
b7C

[REDACTED] I need you to stay on the phone with me.
You're gonna hear me with this okay.

[REDACTED]: There's more than one. There's more than one.

OP: Forty two thousand and three (42003), forty two thousand
and three (42003). It's gonna be the SRP building and
the PDHR building. Bravo one three (B13) what's your
location.

[REDACTED]: There's more than one.

[00:00:39] [End of call]

Investigation on 11/05/2009 at Fort Hood, TX (telephonically)

File # [REDACTED] Date dictated N/A

by TFO [REDACTED]

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of _____

, On _____

, Page

2

[REDACTED]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:01:07

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF

OP: Bravo one three (B13).

UF: She's on the phone with me, they're all calling.

OP: It's gonna be the SRP building off of one three (13),
Alpha one one (A11), I need you en route to that
location, off of one one ninety two en route to that
location.

[Background voices]

OP: Alpha one two (A12) I need you en route. Bravo one three
(B13) what is your location?

[Background voices]

OP: Which officer is down sir?

[Background voices]

OP: The SRP building sir. The PDHR building and SRP. I need
to know which officer is down.

OP: [REDACTED]

UF: Yes.

OP: I have [REDACTED] down at this time.

[00:01:07] [End of Conversation]

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

[REDACTED]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On _____, Page 3

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:00:43

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
UNKNOWN MALE = UM

OP: Fort Hood Police Communications this is [REDACTED].
UM: Hey this is Sergeant [REDACTED] I'm down at Howze Theater.
OP: Howze Theater?
UM: Yes sir, we have a gunshot victim down here, uh, we have a gunshot victim.
OP: Yes, sir, Howze Theater.
UM: I have him inside the Howze Theater. I'm (unintelligible).
OP: Okay. Yes, sir.
UM: Need to dispatch PMO and get fire department en route. Uh, we do have our military medics on scene.
OP: Okay, Howze Theater, one victim inside. Yes sir.
UM: Yes.
OP: Okay.
UM: Alright.

[00:00:43] [End of call]

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____

, On _____, Page 4

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

[REDACTED]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:02:07

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF

OP: 911 where is your emergency?

UF: It's in the forty two thousand eleven (42011), it's (unintelligible)

OP: Forty two thousand eleven (42011)?

UF: I mean not, um, forty (40), is it forty two thousand (42000)? Forty two thousand (42000), forty two thousand (42000).

OP: Okay what's going on there?

UF: They're shooting. It's a, it's a lot of people.

OP: Okay sir.

UF: It's a lot of people shot.

OP: Alright ma'am we've got people on the way.

UF: Okay we need

[00:00:20] [End of Call]

UM: 911 what is your emergency?

UF: Reporting a shooting, further information. Go ahead sir.

OP: Yes sir go ahead.

UM: I have got multiple shooters, at least two shooters.
ACU's

OP: Male or female?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page 5

[REDACTED]

UM: Uh, I've seen one male.

OP: Okay. Okay sir uh you said two shooters one male, did you see the type of weapons?

UM: They looked like semi-auto, semi-automatic handgun, at least nine mills.

OP: Okay.

UM: I, I, I mean they were in

OP: What's your name sir? What's your name?

UM: My name is Staff Sergeant [REDACTED]

OP: And the phone number you are calling from?

UM: I'm calling from my personnel cell.

OP: Okay sir what is the number, I don't have that on my caller ID.

UM: [REDACTED]

OP: [REDACTED]

UM: [REDACTED]

OP: Okay sir, um, they're gonna have to talk, they're gonna wanna talk to you about this um, did you see anything any distinctive about their uniforms; their patches or anything else?

UM: No, I (unintelligible)

OP: They're, they're gonna get to you as soon as we can, as soon as we can get the area secure.

UM: There's, there's uh MP's here on site.

OP: Okay. If you can get to one of them safely provide them that information.

UM: Roger that.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____

, On _____

, Page 6

OP: Okay.

UM: (Untelligible)

[00:01:59] [End of Call]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: FILE NUMBER:

LENGTH: 00:00:51

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP

UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF

OP: Bravo one three (B13) where is she located at?

(unintelligible) two thousand and four (2004).

 we need EMS dispatched. We have an officer down.

Background voices.

 Shhh.

Okay ma'am I'm gonna go ahead and let you go.

UF: You gonna let me go?

OP: Yes ma'am. If anything else happens they are in the area. They are on scene. Okay.

UF: They are on the scene?

OP: Yes ma'am they are.

UF: Okay. Thank you.

OP: Thank you.

UF: Bye.

[00:00:41] [End of Call]

b3
b7E
b7Ab3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____

, On _____

, Page 7

[REDACTED]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:01:14

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
UNKNOWN MALE = UM

BACKGROUND: 42004, 42004

OP: Bell County Communications.

UM: Yes this is uh, this is [REDACTED] from Fort Hood Police communications we need assistance from Copperas Cove EMS and the Killeen EMS.

OP: Okay we were just told that and we are getting them on the way. Where do you want them to go?

UM: (unintelligible) [REDACTED] where do you want Killeen EMS? Copy Charlie one two (C12), Delta one one (D11) Where at?

Background voices.

Ma'am just send them.

OP: Okay.

UM: Stand by right now okay?

OP: Okay just to the main gate?

UM: Yes ma'am. We'll try to get more information.

OP: Okay.

UM: Alright.

OP: Alright. Bye Bye.

UM: Bye.

b3
b7E
b7Ab3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

8

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

[00:01:03] [End of Call]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: FILE NUMBER:

LENGTH: 00:00:51

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP

UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF

UNKNOWN MALE = UM

OP: 911 what is your emergency?

UF: Hey they're in building four two zero three (4203) the police just entered the building. They said that the gunmen were dressed in military uniform

OP: Ma'am

UF: (unintelligible)

OP: I'm sorry (intelligible). Four two zero zero three (42003), what's going on there?

UF: Eight are shot where he is.

UM: There is more than eight ma'am. There's a lot of people shot.

OP: What room?

UM: Okay. I don't know.

OP: Okay sir.

UM: Unintelligible

OP: We've got, back room, what's, okay we've got police on the way um,

UM: Yes, they're here, they're here, they just showed up.

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

9

[REDACTED]

OP: Okay sir we've got some more wounded outside we're taking care of that as best as we can.

UM: Thank you.

OP: Alright sir.

[00:00:41] [End of Call]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]

FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

LENGTH: 00:01:09

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP

UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF

OP: 911 what is your emergency?

UF: Yes ma'am we have uh, uh a multiple shooting at our building. We have about six to twelve people down and we have one sold, one soldier that is extremely injured.

OP: Okay what building are you at?

UF: Building forty two thousand (42000).

OP: Yes ma'am. Forty two thousand (42000)?

UF: Yes ma'am. It's the SRP building, Soldiers Processing Center.

OP: Yes ma'am. And how many um, just the one victim.

UF: No, no, no we have about almost twelve.

OP: Twelve victims?

UF: Yeah, well, that's what I'm being told ma'am I'm not in the middle because we've all been locked in a room.

OP: Okay.

b3
b7E
b7A

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On _____, Page 10

[REDACTED]

UF: But we need, we need massive

OP: Yes ma'am we've got folks en route. We've got EMS en route, we've got people coming.

UF: And there's a shooter outside.

OP: Shooters outside? Can you see him?

UF: No ma'am. I, I don't have any information on that. I'm just, that's what I'm being told so when they come use precaution.

OP: Yes ma'am. Thank you.

UF: Yes ma'am.

OP: Bye bye.

[00:01:01] [End of Call]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]

FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

LENGTH: 00:00:39

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF

OP: 911 what is your emergency?

UF: Yes, I'm from Gatesville 911 and I got a description of one of the guys.

OP: Yes if you could go ahead and give that to me.

UF: Okay, it's a guy in a military uniform. He's from Saudi or Iraq. He's shaved head and carrying a 9 millimeter and then we also got a second a call that said there is two of them.

OP: Yes, I

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page

11

[REDACTED]

UF: One of them was running down the road.

OP: Okay.

UF: Okay?

OP: That will help, thank you.

UF: Alright.

[00:00:34] [End of Call]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]

FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

LENGTH: 00:01:05

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP

UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF

OP: Fort Hood Dispatchers [REDACTED] can I help you?

UF: Hi [REDACTED] this is [REDACTED] (unintelligible) over at uh Bell County Center. I just wanted to make sure you guys got the (unintelligible) about the shooting on Fort Hood there.

OP: Yes ma'am we're currently working that situation.

UF: Okay, um we did get um several callers were saying up to seven or more patients and they gave us a description of the male and what kind of gun he had if you all think you would like that.

OP: Okay what kind of gun?

UF: He, um, they advised he had an AR15.

OP: AR15.

UF: As well as a semi-automatic 40 caliber.

OP: Semi-auto 40 cal?

b3
b7E
b7A

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On

, Page 12

UF: Yes ma'am they gave him as a white male, bald, 5'7" to 5'8"

OP: Oh gosh hold on I'm - white male, bald

UF: 5'7" to 5'8"

OP: 5'7" to 5'8"

UF: Uh huh. 27 to 30 years of age.

OP: Yes ma'am. Uh huh.

UF: And he was last seen outside of building forty two zero zero four (42004).

OP: Forty two zero zero four (42004).

UF: Yes.

OP: Okay and your name again?

UF: My name is [REDACTED].

OP: Thanks [REDACTED].

UF: Uh huh.

OP: Bye Bye

UF: Bye Bye

[00:01:00] [End of Call]

b6
b7C

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:01:07

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
UNKNOWN MALE = UM

b3
b7E
b7A

OP: This is Fort Hood 911 what is your emergency?

b3
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On _____, Page 13

UM: Hi this is Dr. over at the R and R Center.

OP: Yes sir.

UM: And we just got a call in on a cell phone over here from uh Major .

OP: Uh huh.

UM: He is the Director of the TBI Clinic.

OP: Where sir?

UM: He's at PDHRA.

OP: What building is that sir?

UM: What building is that do you know? (background voices) I don't know but I have someone looking it up okay?

OP: Okay.

UM: Can you call

OP: Hold on sir, hold on sir.
(Operator talking in background: It's comp four, forty two thousand three (42003), you can send an EMS into that building.)

UM: Shit, we got another down.

(Background voice: I've got another person down. I need more men.)

OP: Sir is this an emergency.

UM: Yeah, cuz there has been a shooting over here.

OP: Sir we've got multiple people down uh, I'm I'm trying to deal with the um, uh the people on the scene. We do have the information on this and we've got, we're taking care of it.

UM: Sounds great.

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On _____, Page 14

OP: Alright sir.

UM: Bye.

[00:01:02] [End of Call]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:00:38b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
UNKNOWN MALE = UM

OP: Fort Hood 911 where is your emergency?

UM: Uh dispatcher we have uh, we have (unintelligible).

OP: Where is this?

UM: The SRP faculty, four (unintelligible)

OP: We have, we have ambulances en route sir. We got people coming to help.

UM: Okay. Alright.

OP: Where, do you know where they are needed in the building?

UM: Uh, yes, I have one in my office right now we are working on and at seventy four two zero zero four (742004).

OP: What room?

UM: I believe it's, it's the end (unintelligible) just come right here and we'll square you away.

OP: Okay cuz we've got twenty in the back of the building.

UM: Okay. Alright sir.

OP: Alright.

UM: Thank you.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____

, On _____, Page 15

[00:00:34] [End of Call]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:00:42

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF

OP: 911 What's your (unintelligible)?

UF: There's a lot of people (unintelligible) uh like my boss.
(unintelligible)

OP: Hello?

UF: (unintelligible) But, I gotta go

[End of Call]

ID#: Fort Hood 911: [REDACTED]
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:01:11

PARTICIPANTS:

OPERATOR = OP
UNKNOWN MALE = UM

OP: Uh, [REDACTED], um, we'll, we'll get them en route ok?

UM: Okay.

OP: Thanks.

UM: You're welcome.

[End of Call]

[Start of New Call]

b3
b7E
b7Ab3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7Ab3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of , On _____, Page 16

OP: 911 what's your emergency?

UM: Yeah we've got one of the casualties over here from that shooting.

OP: Say it again.

UM: We have one of the casualties in the dental clinic.

OP: In the dental clinic, what building?

UM: Thirty three (33) (unintelligible)

OP: I'm sorry you keep cuttin' out hon.

UM: Thirty three thousand and one (33001).

OP: Thirty three thousand and one (33001)?

UM: Yeah.

OP: We have, one of the casualties in thirty three thousand and one (33001) at the dental clinic. What is your name? Sir?

UM: Say it again.

OP: Your name please?

UM: Staff Sergeant SSG .

OP: ?

UM: Yeah, .

OP: Number where you can be reached at?

UM: (unintelligible)

OP: Okay and um, how, how badly is this individual hurt?

UM: Say again.

OP: The individual

[REDACTED]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On _____, Page 17

UM: Yes, [REDACTED] (unintelligible). He's got [REDACTED]
[REDACTED].

OP: I'm sorry?

UM: He's got [REDACTED] That's what it looks like.

OP: Back? Okay. Alright stand by sir we're gonna have
somebody on their way okay?

UM: Okay.

OP: Thank you.

UM: You're welcome.

[00:01:08] [End of Call]

[00:01:11] [End of [REDACTED]]

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date of transcription 04/12/2010

The following is a verbatim transcription of recorded
phone calls transcribed and typed by Support Services Technician

[REDACTED]:

DATE: November 05, 2009
ID NAME: Bell County 911
FILE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

PARTICIPANTS:

BELL COUNTY 911 = BC
FORT HOOD 911 = FH
COPPERAS COVE
POLICE DEPARTMENT = CC
[REDACTED] = [REDACTED]
DISPATCH = DP
UNKNOWN FEMALE = UF
UNKNOWN MALE = UM
UNINTELLIGIBLE = UI

ID#: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:30:28

[00:00:00 - 00:03:47] [Calls unrelated to [REDACTED]
case]

[00:03:48]: [Phone call]

BC: Bell County 911 where is your emergency?

UM: Yes I'm at SRP.

BC: You're at the where sir?

UM: The SRP on Fort Hood.

BC: Okay, do you need an officer?

Investigation on 11/05/2009 at Fort Hood, TX (telephonically)

File # [REDACTED] Date dictated N/A

by TFO [REDACTED]

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b3
b7E

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 2

UM: I believe there's a, gunshots have been fired.

BC: Okay hold on one second, let me transfer you over okay?

UM: No man, get to your car and get to a vehicle man. Nah man, jump in, jump in.

FH: Fort Hood 911, where is your emergency?

BC: Yes sir this is Bell County 911 with a transfer, sir go ahead.

FH: Go ahead sir.

UM: Alright, building forty two thousand three (42,003) there's been gunshots fired I believe...

FH: Um-hum.

UM: ...the SRP building.

FH: Okay sir uh, do you know if anybody's been hurt?

UM: I don't know. We heard gunshots and everybody has run out.

FH: Okay sir, what's your name?

UM: Specialist [redacted] [PH]. The SRP building forty two thousand three (42,003.)

FH: Battalion and what's the cross street?

UM: Uh, I'm not sure, it's uh, off of Clear Creek.

FH: Okay sir we've got people on the way.

UM: Thank you.

[New call]

BC: Fort Hood, we have got multiple calls coming in in reference to a possible shooting victim in the forty two hundred (4200) building as well as forty two hundred four (4204,) forty-two-thousand and three (42,003) as well. We do have reports of a, a shooting victim.

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of , On 11/05/2009 , Page 3

FH: Where ma'am?

BC: In uh, building 42003.

FH: Okay, alright, uh, do you know, okay...

BC: And we've also got...we're also being told in 42004 we have three victims.

FH: Okay, thank you ma'am.

[New call]

BC: Bell County 911 where is your emergency?

UM: Hey ma'am we have a guy...

BC: I'm sorry?

UM: ...Fort Hood, Fort Hood, there's a guy shooting at everybody.

BC: Okay sir, do you know what he looks like?

UM: Yeah, it's a White soldier. White [UI]. Ma'am, the guy's shooting at everybody, ma'am [UI].

BC: Okay, can you tell me what he looks like please.

UM: I just said, he's at the SRP site, the SRP site.

BC: Okay, yes sir, we have Fort Hood notified but I need a description of him, is he Black, White, or Hispanic?

UM: He's White, about five-seven, five-eight, around there.

BC: Okay. Do you know what he's wearing?

UM: Yeah, he's wearing a, he's a soldier.

BC: Is he in BDU's [PH]?

UM: Yeah, he's in BDU's ma'am.



Continuation of FD-302 of _____

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 4b3
b7E
b7A

BC: Okay, what I want you to do sir is just get everybody that you possibly can out of the building, we do have the Fort Hood Police department on the way, okay?

UM: Alright, the, the, the guy went outside the building, he's outside...

BC: He's went outside? Do you know what kind of gun he had?

UM: Yeah he has, he has a, it looks like a, [UI].

BC: He had a what?

UM: He has AR15's and he has a, I think it's probably like a [UI] semi-automatic, probably like a 40 cal.

BC: Okay, so like I said, we'll notify Fort Hood of the updates, okay?

UM: Alright.

BC: Alright.

UM: Alright, bye.

[00:07:04]: [End of call]

[00:07:05 - 00:11:30]: [Telephone operator conversations in background, phones ringing]

[00:11:31]

"[RC] You have reached the Copperas Cove Police Department. If you have a police...[RC] "

"[RC] One moment please.[RC] "

[00:11:42]

UM: Copperas Cove Police Department.

BC: Hey, this is  over at Bell County.

UM: Yes.

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 5

BC: I have Fort Hood resi...uh, requesting assistance from you guys as well as us in reference to a uh, armed subject on Fort Hood who is, we've got multiple gunshot victims...

UM: Uh-huh.

BC: ...and they're requesting PD EMS to be en route.

UM: Medical, medical and police?

BC: Um, hold on one second, uh, can you send both? We have at least a possible seven victims.

UM: Where exactly do you want us to go?

BC: It's gonna be 42003 Battalion, Battalion.

UM: 42003 Battalion.

BC: Yes.

UM: Okay.

BC: We're trying to get further information exactly where you guys need to go, if you guys can go to the gate, go to the main gate, uh, they will be able to flag you in...

UM: Okay.

BC: ...we've got a possible of seven victims, your shooting guy is gonna be a white male with a AR15 and a semi-automatic 40.

UM: Okay. He's got a AR15 and a semi-automatic?

BC: Forty caliber, yes sir, he's gonna be a White male, bald, about five-seven to five-eight in BDU's, just so that way your officers know what they're looking for on him.

UM: He's in BDU's or ACU's?

BC: Uh they said BDU's.

UM: Okay.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 6

BC: But we've got Bell County going as well and they're requesting um..

UM: What was your name again?

BC: My name is .

UM: And your call back?

BC: Uh, .

UM: And you're Bell County?

BC: Yes sir.

UM: Okay, we're dispatching at this time.

BC: Alright so thank you.

UM: Uh-huh.

BC: Bye bye.

[00:13:50]: [End of call]

[00:14:10]: [New call]

FH: Fort Hood Dispatcher, this is , can I help you?

BC: Hey , this is over at the Bell County center, I just wanted to ensure you guys get updates in reference to the male that's shooting on Fort Hood there.

FH: Yes ma'am we're currently working that situation.

BC: Okay, um, we did get uh several callers who are saying up to seven or more patients and they gave us a description of the male and what kind of guns he had if you would like that.

FH: Okay, what kind of gun?

BC: Uh they advised he had an AR15...

FH: AR15?

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C



Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009

, Page

7

BC: ...as well as a semi-automatic 40 caliber.

FH: Semi-auto 40 cal?

BC: Yes ma'am, they gave him as a White male, bald, five-seven to five-eight.

FH: White male, bald...

BC: Bald, five-seven to five-eight.

FH: ...five-seven to five-eight?

BC: Uh-huh, and 27 to 30 years of age...

FH: Uh-huh.

BC: ...and he was last seen outside of building 42004.

FH: Forty two zero zero four (42,004.)

BC: Yes.

FH: Okay, and your name again?

BC: My name is

FH:

BC: Uh-huh.

FH: Bye bye.

BC: Bye bye.

[00:15:04]: [End of call]

[00:16:33]: [New call]

BC: Bell County Communications.

UM: Uh this is Sergeant [PH] at the Copperas Cove Police Department.

BC: Uh-huh.

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b3
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 8

UM: I understand there is a situation on Fort Hood that we've been asked to, the Copperas Cove Police Department has been asked for assistance on?

BC: Yes sir I just called over there and spoke with uh, I'm not sure who I spoke with actually.

UM: Okay, yeah it was the dispatcher, and, what, what exactly, what type assistance do we need?

BC: Uh, they didn't say much, we weren't able to get a whole lot uh they did call and say for sure that they were gonna need some EMS and PD response, um, they've got a male on Fort Hood that's uh shooting, um he had a AR15 and a um, semi-automatic 40 caliber and we had some, last we had were um seven or more victims.

UM: Okay, uh, do they have him contained?

BC: Uh, that, as far as we knew at the time when I just got off from Fort Hood about two to three minutes ago they did not.

UM: Okay. And, is there a person that's in command, like do you have a command center set up?

BC: Uh I can call Fort Hood back and find out exactly that if you'd like...what's your name?

UM: Sergeant .

BC: Do you have a direct number I can call you at?

UM: Yes,

BC: Uh-huh.

UM: .. .

BC: Alright let me call Fort Hood back and then I will give you a call right back okay?

UM: Okay thank you.

BC: Uh-huh bye bye.

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of , On 11/05/2009 , Page 9

[00:17:57]: [End of call]

[00:17:58 - 00:19:02]: [Background conversations]

[00:19:03]: [New call]

CC: This is Sergeant .

BC: Hey this is , hold on one second okay?

CC: Okay.

BC: I'm sorry hold on one second and let me see what we've got.

CC: Okay.

BC: Okay, we're still handling updates, we are being told that um we have..they have officers down as well. If you guys have any ambulances they are definitely requesting that. Okay we're being told right now that all they need is the EMS personnel right now, the PD's not needed um...

CC: Okay.

BC: ...so that's what we're being told right now is just the EMS is definitely needed and the PD's not at this time.

CC: Okay.

BC: Okay?

CC: Alright, can I get you to give me a call back on this telephone number if something else is needed?

BC: Yes sir I sure will.

CC: Okay thank you.

BC: Uh-huh bye bye.

CC: Bye.

[00:20:44]: [End of call]

[00:20:45 - 00:21:36]: [Background conversations]

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 10

[00:21:37]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911 where is your emergency?

UM: Yeah I need an ambulance uh corner of building 16,000 and, 16,000 off of sixth and [UI], it's the uh 178th MP barracks, I have a uh civilian that's passed out.

BC: Okay you have a civilian that's passed out?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay hold on one second for me okay? I'm gonna transfer you over to Fort Hood EMS.

[00:22:19]

FH: 911 where's your emergency?

BC: Yes ma'am this is Bell County 911 with a transfer, sir go ahead.
Sir?

UM: Yes ma'am?

BC: Go ahead and talk to Fort Hood.

UM: Okay, ma'am?

FH: Go ahead.

UM: Yes ma'am, hey, I'm at the corner of 178th MP barracks...

FH: Yeah.

UM: ...we have a civilian that passed out. It's between 16,006 and the finance building, in the middle of the parking lot. I hear ambulances coming up right now.

FH: Where are you at, what building?

UM: Yeah, 16,006 across from 16,008.

FH: And you have a civilian that passed out?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 11

[REDACTED]

UM: Yeah she's uh passed out in the, in the uh, in the middle of the uh, middle of the uh parking lot.

FH: Is she bleeding?

UM: She's not bleeding. She's not responsive.

FH: Not responsive.

UM: Yes.

FH: Okay. What's your name?

UM: My name's Staff Sergeant [REDACTED].

FH: Spell that please.

UM: [REDACTED].

FH: And a number sir.

UM: It's uh...

FH: Your phone number.

UM: [REDACTED]...

FH: Yes.

UM: ... [REDACTED].

FH: [REDACTED]?

UM: [REDACTED].

FH: [REDACTED] and that's in the, uh, in front of the building 16,008?

UM: Ah yes. Right in front of 16,008. [UI]

FH: Okay code one, okay? Code one. Sir I just have some instructions for you while EMS is being dispatched, okay? One second.

UM: Alright.

[REDACTED]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 12

b3
b7E
b7A

FH: Okay, one second okay?

UM: Yes ma'am.

FH: Okay, we've got a call in for 16,007 sir.

UM: Yes, it's that same area, yes.

FH: Okay, same area. We have EMS currently in route to that location.

UM: Roger.

FH: Okay thank you.

UM: Thank you ma'am.

FH: Thank you Bell County.

[00:24:35] [End of call]

[00:24:36 - [00:28:27]: [Background conversations]

[00:28:27]: [New call]

BC: Bell County Communications.

UM: Hey [UI]

BC: Yeah.

UM: Hey, can I talk to [REDACTED] please?

BC: Sure hold on.

[00:28:38]: [End of call]

[00:30:28]: [End of ID# [REDACTED]]

ID #: [REDACTED]

LENGTH: 00:04:23

BC: Bell County 911 where is your emergency?

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 13

UF: Yes, we're at the SRP site. Somebody's shooting in our building.

BC: Okay, you're where?

UF: At the SRP site, at the SRP site.

BC: Okay, where though? What is that?

UF: Ma'am?

BC: What is the address?

UF: It's off of Battalion Avenue.

BC: Oh, you're on Fort Hood?

UF: Yes ma'am.

BC: I'm gonna transfer you, you're gonna hear clicking, do not hang up.

UF: Okay ma'am.

BC: Yeah I've got a call [UI]. Are you in a safe place ma'am?

UF: [UI]. Where are we going?

BC: Get the, ma'am, get behind something and get down.

UF: [UI]

BC: Are you able to see anything?

UF: No [UI] building.

BC: How many gunshots have you heard?

UF: Oh ma'am it was a numerous amount.

BC: Okay. Do you know what the building number is for the SRP?

UF: 14,003.

BC: And it's off of Battalion?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 14

UF: Will that door lock? What are they doing?

BC: Did you see the person with the weapon?

UF: No ma'am. We were in the other office [UI].

BC: Okay.

UF: Get down, get down. [UI] we can't. We, we ran out the other end.

BC: Are there, is that an MP you're speaking to or just another person?

UF: I'm sorry? What?

BC: Okay, are they still shooting? Ma'am. Tell me what is happening. Ma'am.

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay, what is going on?

UF: [UI]

BC: What is going on?

UF: [UI] outside of the building right now. They're still shooting.

BC: Okay, you still hear shots? Okay, stay on the phone with me. Are you able to see anything or just hearing anything?

UF: We can't see anything right now.

BC: Okay. Do you know if anybody's injured?

UF: I don't know, I don't know, we've just seen a bunch of people running out of the building.

BC: Okay. And the building's up at Battalion and what?

UF: It's at Battalion and uh 75th?

BC: 75th or 76th?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 15

UF: 75th.

BC: 75th. What is your name?

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay, I'm sorry? Your name is...

UF: [UI]

BC: Take a breath, what is your name?

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay.

UF: [UI] go back that way?

BC: Are you still hearing shooting?

UF: I don't hear anything right now.

BC: Okay. Okay, we're notifying Fort Hood. I need you to just stay in a safe place okay?

UF: I don't know sir [UI].

BC: Okay, ma'am?

UF: Yes.

BC: Are there any, are there any MP's, you see any police on scene yes?

UF: We don't see anybody here yet.

BC: Okay we're notifying them stay in a safe place, okay?

UF: I'm sorry?

BC: We're notifying Fort Hood now, stay in a safe place.

UF: Okay thank you, thank you. Somebody's here right now. [UI]

BC: Okay ma'am, I'm gonna disconnect, okay?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 16

UF: Okay.

BC: Stay in a safe place.

UF: [UI]

[00:04:23]: [End of call and ID#]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:11:30

[00:00:15]: [Call unrelated to Case]

[00:00:16]: [New call]

BC: 911, where's your emergency?

UF: Uh, there's somebody shooting at the SRP site.

BC: Ma'am where?

UF: On Fort Hood, Texas.

BC: Stand by, I'm gonna transfer you to the MP's okay? They're shooting now?

UF: Okay.

BC: Stand by ma'am. Ma'am, they're shooting where? Ma'am, ma'am get down low, get down.

UF: Oh God, oh Lord Jesus.

BC: Get on the ground ma'am. What are they shooting at? Get on the ground. Just stay on the ground, okay?

UF: Okay.

BC: Do you hear, okay.

FH: Hello?

BC: Is this Fort Hood?

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb3
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 17

[REDACTED]

FH: Yes.

UF: This is Fort Hood, Texas. There's been a shooting.

BC: Somebody's shooting where she's at.

UF: I don't know where he's at [UI]

BC: [UI]

FH: I need the address.

BC: Ma'am calm down.

UF: Oh God help me.

BC: What is your address? Can you, Ma'am...

UF: [Scream]

BC: ...oh my God. Ma'am, can you...

UF: Jesus help me.

BC: ...ma'am, what is the address?

UF: [UI] SRP

BC: Listen to me. Give me the address.

UF: [UI]

BC: You don't know the address, are you at a store, where are you at? Ma'am, where are you at? Are you in a business? Stay low ma'am, just stay low. Ma'am. Ma'am, are you in a business? Ma'am, are you in a business?

UF: Oh, oh, oh,

BC: Ma'am, are you okay? Ma'am? Ma'am, can you hear me? Where are you? What is the name of the place where you are? Oh my...ma'am, where are you? Ma'am, are you still okay? Ma'am? Ma'am? Can you talk to me? Listen, if you can hear me just push a button on the phone okay?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 18

UF: [UI]

BC: Where are you, where are you? Ma'am, where are you at? Oh.
Ma'am, are you still here? Ma'am. Ma'am, let me tell you,
all I have is...

UF: [UI]

BC: ...ma'am wh., listen, tell me where you are. Tell me where
you are. [UI] 33009 72 street. Multiple shots ma'am. Listen
ma'am, what's...

UF: [UI]

BC: ...Ma'am, where are you at? Ma'am, is he still there? Is he
still...

UF: [UI]

BC: ...[UI] ma'am, ma'am, ma'am, ma'am listen, I need you to,
ma'am take some deep breaths and calm down so I can get you
some help okay?

UF: [UI]

BC: Ma'am get down, just get down. Hello?

UF: Yes ma'am.

BC: Tell me where you are honey, where are you at? Where are you
at ma'am?

UF: [UI]

BC: Listen to me, I'm gonna help you, stop, stop talking, listen
to me, tell me where you are.

UF: [UI]

BC: What? Where are you honey?

UF: [UI]

BC: Ma'am? Can you hear me talking to you?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 19

UF: We're on Fort Hood, Texas at the SRP site.

BC: SRP, SRP what? Ma'am did you hear something about the SRP?
SRP what ma'am?

UF: [UI] Fort Hood.

BC: What?

UF: Fort Hood, Texas.

BC: Huh?

UF: At Fort Hood, Texas.

BC: I know you're at Fort Hood, what's the building called?

UF: It's called the SRP site [UI].

BC: SRP, ma'am, can you hear her, SRP what? SRP what ma'am?
Ma'am, SRP what?

UF: Is he gone, is he gone?

BC: Do you hear me ma'am, where are you at?

UF: I hear you, I hear you.

BC: Okay then, tell me where you are.

UF: We are at the SRP site on Fort Hood, Texas.

BC: SRP...

UF: By Popeye's.

BC: ...by Popeye's? Ma'am, they're by Popeye's at the SRP site,
can you hear that? Ma'am, is anyone injured?

UF: Yes, yes, we have a lot of people down.

BC: A lot of people are down?

UF: [UI]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 20

BC: Ma'am, just stay calm, take some deep breaths for me okay?

DUPLICATE? SEE FORT HOOD 911: [REDACTED], PAGE 5b6
b7CID#: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:09:13

[00:00:01 -00:00:46]: [Unrelated to Case [REDACTED]]

[00:00:49]: [New call]

b3
b7E
b7A

BC: Bell County Communication.

UF: Oh my God. [UI] there's shooting at the SRP site in building forty two thousand three [42,003].

BC: Where is it at?

UF: 42,003 [UI].

BC: 42,003 at Fort Hood?

UF: Uh-huh.

BC: Okay, are you able to see the person at all?

UF: [UI]

BC: Do you know where they're at in the building?

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay, we're getting help on the way out there okay?

UF: Building 42,003 [UI]

BC: Building 42,003, yes ma'am.

UF: [UI]

BC: They're on their way ma'am, okay? Are you in a safe place?



Continuation of FD-302 of _____

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 21

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay you're where at ma'am?

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay.

UF: [UI]. Is he coming? Is he coming? [UI] [UI] where is he?

BC: Where's he at?

UF: where is he where is he? Okay, we're all running outside [UI]. Oh shit.

BC: Okay, are ya'll safe running outside like that?

UF: He's outside, he's outside, he's outside.

BC: He's outside? Ma'am, where's he at outside?

UF: [UI]. Come here, come here, come here. [UI]

BC: Ma'am.

UF: Oh my God we've got people that are shot.

BC: Okay, you have people that are shot? How many people are shot?

UF: [UI]. Oh God, where is he?

BC: Hey, how many people were shot?

UF: Oh God, several.

BC: Several.

UF: Sorry.

BC: Okay. Where's the man that did the shooting ma'am?

UF: Oh, he's shooting on the side of the building.

BC: He's shooting on the side of the building?

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 22

UF: Yes ma'am. Oh my God [UI]

BC: Okay, is he, is he wear...

UF: I guess he's wearing ACUs...

BC: Is he wearing [UI's]?

UF: I didn't see him.

BC: Okay.

UF: I didn't see him but there's people killed in this office and, oh my God, there's a lot of people shot.

BC: Okay, are you in a safe place ma'am?

UF: We're inside the building. I'm assuming we are safe.

BC: Okay.

UF: [UI]

BC: We've got lots of help coming out there okay?

UF: He's down. Oh my God.

BC: Who's down?

UF: We have about 15 down.

BC: About 15 down.

UF: Probably more than that just scattered throughout the whole fucking building. We just want the police here to get him out so we can start taking care of these people. Oh my God.

BC: Okay.

UF: Please, please, please.

BC: Okay, we've got lots of help coming. I need, I need to make sure ya'll are in a safe place okay?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 23

[REDACTED]

UF: [UI] medic bag with IV fluid, we can start as many as we can. Fuck. Where is he? Where is he?

BC: Where's the suspect at now?

UF: Is he secured. Is he secured. Where's the guy, the shooter? Is he ACU? Active uh soldier.

BC: He's a soldier?

UF: Fuck yes. I don't know who he is. Oh my God.

BC: Okay, is he wearing, he's wearing BDUs then or?...

UF: He's wearing ACUs yes ma'am. Please, oh my God, we've got people that are...

BC: We've got lots of help on the way out there, do we know if he's Black, White, Hispanic, Asian...

UF: White, Hispanic, do we know? White.

BC: White male? Do we know about how tall he would be?

UF: [UI] Fuck. Is the ambulance coming, we need help right now.

BC: We've got lots of help on the way out there okay?

UF: Nine millimeter, oh, he's coming back towards the building.

BC: Okay, I need ya'll to get someplace safe.

UF: Stay safe guys, oh fuck, he's coming back. He's coming back towards the building, are the police here? He has an ID card, he's got an ID card.

BC: He's got an ID card?

UF: He's got a medic ID card. He's going around the, oh my God, are the police here, are the police here?

BC: The police are there. Stay on the phone with me okay?

UF: Oh my God ma'am, we have people that are, oh my God, like dying.



Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 24

b3
b7E
b7A

BC: Okay. You said, but you did say PMO's there now?

UF: No, I don't see anybody here ma'am. We have no way of locking our doors either. If he comes back in he's coming back in and he's got all of us. Please. [UI's] tied up on the front but we still don't have, he is not, he's still roaming around over here and he stopped right now, but I don't know where he is.

BC: Okay.

UF: We are in the building, I don't know where he is.

BC: Okay, is there any other entrances besides the one, the front entrance?

UF: We have, we have two doors, we have two doors. Okay okay hold on, , please go get [UI], somebody help me [UI], we've got a lot of people [UI] in the building. I need you to go get , do not come over here, go get I've gotta take care of this stuff here. I am in the SRP building. Did they secure him? Hold on. Is the shooter down? Okay, he's down, I've gotta go.

b6
b7C

BC: The shooter's down?

UF: Yes.

BC: Okay, do we know if he shot himself?

UF: [UI] I'm sorry?

BC: Do we know if he shot himself?

UF: I don't know, but ma'am, oh my God, we've got one that's, oh my God, we have people down everywhere. [UI]

BC: Okay, we've got lots of help coming to you okay?

UF: [UI]

BC: What is your name?

UF: [UI] I've gotta go.

BC: Okay, what's the phone number you're calling from?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 25

UF: Oh my God, oh my God. God. Oh God. Oh God. Oh...

BC: Okay, are you hearing shots again or?

UF: No.

BC: No? Okay.

UF: The people.

BC: I, I understand ,ma'am. I understand.

UF: Oh my God.

BC: What was that?

UF: We're starting to take people now.

BC: Okay.

UF: Is he, is he dead or is the shooter [UI], shooter's down, shooter's down.

BC: Shooter's down, do we know if he's, if he's deceased?

UF: I don't know but I've gotta start helping to take care of these people.

BC: Okay, do you have any kind of medic training? Or do you have, do you have any...

UF: [UI]

BC: ...do you have anything to control bleeding with?

UF: I'm a CPR RN, I'm gonna go get our medic bag and see what the hell we can do.

BC: Okay.

UF: We have people that are dead, there [UI] ma'am...

BC: Okay, and...

UF: [UI]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 26

BC: ...you said your last name is [UI]

UF: [UI] No. It's a [UI] out. Go to the next one, we have to ya'll. Go to the next one.

BC: Okay, what is the phone number you're calling me from ma'am?

UF: My phone number?{

BC: Yes.

UF: .

BC: ?

UF: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, is PMO out there with ya'll yet?

UF: I don't know where anybody is ma'am.

BC: Okay.

UF: I'm in the building and we're just trying to take care of everybody we can take care of.

BC: Okay. I need ya'll to stay as safe as you can okay?

UF: As far as I have been told that the shooter's down.

BC: Okay. I just need to make sure that you're as safe as possible, okay?

UF: I'm [UI].

BC: Did you want me to stay on the phone with you until PMO is there with you?

UF: I, I don't know if they're gonna come in ma'am, I just, I've gotta get...

BC: Okay, I'm showing there should be an officer somewhere on scene I just don't know where they're at, okay?

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 27

UF: Oh my God ma'am. Oh my God. What are they? Okay, MP's here.
Is he secured? Okay, they're securing the area now ma'am.

BC: Okay, okay. I'm gonna let you go okay?

UF: Okay.

BC: Okay. Goodbye.

UF: Oh my God, thank you.

[00:09:07]: [End of call]

[00:09:13]: [End of ID#]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:02:46

BC: 911, where's your emergency?

UM: Ah, there's shooting.

BC: What's going on sir? Hello?

UM: Hello, hello, can you hear me?

BC: I can hear you, what's going on? Hello?

UM: Hello, can you hear me?

BC: I can hear you sir, what's going on?

UM: Building forty two thousand four (42,004,) they're shooting.

BC: Forty two thousand four (42,004)?

UM: Yeah.

BC: Are you on Fort Hood?

UM: Yeah.

BC: I'm gonna transfer you okay?

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 28

UM: Okay.

BC: Who's shooting, do you know?

UM: I don't know, I don't know, they're in the building and there's a lot of shooting.

BC: Okay hold on one second. Forty two thousand four (42,004,) correct?

UM: Forty two thousand four (42,004.)

BC: Okay, where are you at in relative to where they're standing?

UM: I'm at the, I'm, I'm, I'm moving away from the area.

BC: Okay. We're getting several calls on it sir, I just need you to stay back out of the way alright? Do you know who's shooting?

UM: No, don't know anything about the shooting going on over there.

BC: Alright, well we're trying to get through to Fort Hood, okay?

UM: Okay.

BC: I'm gonna let you go. You stay away from the area.

UM: I'm moving as far as I can.

BC: Okay. Bye.

[00:01:06]: [End of call]

[00:01:08]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911, where's your emergency?

UF: Yes, we have, we're at the SRP site on Fort Hood...

BC: Uh-huh.

UF: ...we have active firing going on in the building.

BC: Building forty two thousand four?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 29

UF: Yes...forty two thousand three (42,003.)

BC: Do you know who's shooting?

UF: ...forty two thousand three (42,003). Forty two thousand three (42,003)...active firing in forty two thousand three (42,003,) a non-combatant area.

BC: Forty two thousand three (42,003)?

UF: Yes ma'am.

BC: [UI]

BC: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay. Do you see anybody shooting?

UF: We ran out the other end, broke the window, and came out the other end. We have no weapons in the building to defend ourselves, so [UI]...

BC: Okay listen, listen, listen, do you know if anybody's injured. We've got Fort Hood on the line.

UF: We, we don't. Because we didn't go the other way.

BC: Okay.

UF: They are still firing...[UI]..

BC: Still firing right now but you don't know how...

UF: ...yes ma'am..

BC: ...can you tell how many are people are shooting by the [UI]...

UF: No ma'am...no ma'am.

BC: ...alright.

UF: We [UI]...

BC: Ya'll just, you guys need to stay away from the area okay?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 30

[REDACTED]

UF: Yes ma'am we're getting, [UI]. I have [UI] to the front and we're taking care of patients. We have no idea if anyone's hurt.

BC: Okay, I'm gonna keep you on line okay?

UF: Yes ma'am. I'm so sorry.

BC: Okay, you guys stay back out of the way alright. We do have, PMO's been notified and they're on their way over there.

UF: Thank you.

BC: Okay, I'm gonna let you go okay?

UF: Thank you.

[00:02:25]: [End of call]

[00:02:27]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911. Bell County 911, where's your emergency?

[00:02:40]: [End of call]

[00:02:46]: [End of ID# [REDACTED]]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:04:48

BC: Bell County 911, where's your emergency?

UM: Yes, uh my, yeah, my, my, my name is [UI], I'm at SRP, and somebody's come in and shouted Allah Akbah [PH].

BC: Yes sir, yes sir, I know [UI], slow down. Tell me where.

UM: At the SRP site. We're on Battalion Avenue.

BC: I need to know where you are. Tell me the street. Tell me the street sir.

UM: I'm on the phone.

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 31

BC: Tell me the street. Sir. Sir. Sir, I need to know your street.

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay, can you tell me your street? Tell me the street ma'am.

UF: Battalion Avenue. I'm scared.

BC: Okay. Just slow down. I've got you on the phone, just tell me the street. Avenue B, Boy?

UF: Building 4-2-0-0-3.

BC: Four-two-zero-zero-three (42,003)? Are you on Fort Hood?

UF: Yes.

BC: Okay, building 4-2-0-0-3 correct? Okay. I got your [UI]. I'm gonna get Fort Hood, okay?

BC: Who is it, do you have a description?

UF: No.

BC: Okay, okay. If you think it is better you don't, just don't talk, we're getting all help out to you.

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay ma'am, is it just one person?

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay, I've got 42003, okay we are getting help out to you ma'am.

UF: I'm so scared.

BC: Okay, I've got you on the phone, just stay on the phone with me, we are getting help out to you, okay. We've got plenty of cars and we are getting help out to you. Just stay on the phone with me ma'am, okay, we're getting lots of people to you, just stay on the phone with me okay. Don't talk if you, just don't say word if you're, but just stay on the phone with

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 32

me, keep an open line, okay, I'm gonna keep you on the phone, we are getting help out to you. Have you been hurt?

UF: No [whisper]

BC: Okay, just okay, you don't have to answer anything else, just stay on the phone, keep an open line with me, okay. We have lots of help coming to you. Just don't hang up with me, if you have to put the phone down, then put the phone down but don't hang up with me, okay?

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay, do you think he's still there?

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay, I'm gonna...

UF: [UI]

BC: Do you want me to hang up with you? Do you want me to hang up with you ma'am or do you want me to keep you on the line? Okay, if you're gone, I'm gonna hang up with you, if anything changes, call me back, okay?

UF: Okay.

BC: Okay. If anything changes at all, call me back, we've got help coming to you.

UF: Okay.

BC: Alright, bye, bye.

[End of call]

[New call]

BC: Bell County 911, what is your emergency. Bell County, what is your emergency. Hello, hello, Bell County 911, hello, hello, hello. Bell County 911, what is your emergency, hello?

[End of call]

[REDACTED]

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 33

[00:04:48]: [End of ID# [REDACTED]]

ID#: [REDACTED]

LENGTH: 00:13:49

BC: Bell County 911.

UF: Help us, help us, we're at the SRP building 42 [UI]...

BC: Ma'am, ma'am, ma'am, ma'am, I need you to slow down. What's going on? Ma'am?

UF: Hello. Yes?

BC: Okay, what's going on?

UF: Somebody's shooting in building forty two thousand and three (42,003.)

BC: They're on Fort Hood.

UF: Yes, hurry, hurry.

BC: Okay, who's shooting?

UF: I don't know.

BC: Okay, we've gotten several calls okay? We'll get'em out there. You said forty two thousand three (42,003)? Okay, is anybody hurt?

UF: Oh, oh, oh...

BC: Ma'am.

UF: ...oh.

BC: Ma'am. Ma'am. Hello.

UF: Uhm...are you there?...uhm..

BC: Hello?

UF: ...uhm...uhm...uhm...

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C



Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 34

BC: Hello?

UF: ...uhm...uhm...

MP: Help us, please. Forty two thousand three (42,003.)

BC: Forty two thousand three (42,003)?

☐ On Fort Hood yes.

BC: Okay, is anybody hurt?

☐ A lot of people are shot, come on please ma'am hurry please...

BC: Okay, they're on their way, we've got a lot of people calling okay? Are you safe?

☐ No, no.

BC: Okay, have you been shot?

☐ No, somebody else [UI]

BC: Okay, is that, who's moaning next to you?

☐ Somebody has been killed I think.

BC: Is that, is that the guy who's been shot?

☐ Yes.

BC: Okay, where's he been shot at?

☐ I don't know because he's [UI]...

BC: Can you, can you tell me where he's bleeding from?

☐ No, hurry please.

BC: Ma'am, listen to me, they're on their way, I'm trying to help the guy next to you. The fire department, the police department, and the ambulances are on the way. Can you tell, what's your name?

☐ [UI]

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 35

BC: What's your name?

:

BC: Okay .

: [UI]

BC: Okay. Where's he bleeding from ?

: I don't know.

BC: Okay , what's your phone number? ?

: Yes.

BC: What's your phone number?

: [UI]

BC: Okay, you have not been shot right? Okay, , what are you doing? Are you trying to get out? ?

: Yes.

BC: Okay. Where's the shooter at do you know?

: [UI]

BC: Okay, I know you're really scared calm down so I can understand you, okay?

: [UI]

BC: Okay, did you get, are you still in the building?

: Yes.

BC: Okay. Was there somebody next to you that's been shot?

: Help. Help us please.

BC: Okay, they're on the way. Where are you in the building?

: Back of immunizations.

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 36

BC: In the where?

: In the side department.

BC: Okay. What kind of building is this, they're on the way sweetheart.

: [UI]

BC: , they're on the way okay?

: [UI]. I need help.

BC: ?

: Yes.

BC: They're on the way sweetheart.

: Please hurry, hurry.

BC: Okay. Where's he at? Do you see him at all?

: [UI] Oh my God. Oh.

BC: .

: What.

BC: Okay. I need you to find a place that's safe. Okay, are you still in the building?

: Yes.

BC: Okay, I need you to tell everybody to calm down and be quiet so he can't see ya'll and hear ya'll okay?

: Oh my God, everybody's shot.

BC: I know, I know, I know, they're on their way okay? I need you to calm the people down next to you. Ma'am, ?

: Yes?

BC: I need you to calm the people next to you down, okay?

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

[REDACTED]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 37

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

[REDACTED]: [UI] Help us.

BC: Okay they're on the way [REDACTED]. They're on the way as fast as they can get there. I need you to find a safe place.

[REDACTED]? [REDACTED], are you in a car? [REDACTED]?

[REDACTED]: Hello?

BC: Okay, are you out?

[REDACTED]: I'm out of the building.

BC: Okay.

[REDACTED]: Oh my God [UI].

BC: [REDACTED] [REDACTED], calm down...

[REDACTED]: Oh God.

BC: [REDACTED] I need...

[REDACTED]: Oh God.

BC: [REDACTED] [REDACTED], I need you to take a deep breath okay?

[REDACTED]: Oh...

BC: [REDACTED].

[REDACTED]: ...oh God. Oh [UI]. Oh no, no, no, no, [crying].

BC: [REDACTED], [REDACTED] I need you to calm down [REDACTED].

[REDACTED]: Oh God.

BC: [REDACTED] I need you...

[REDACTED]: [Crying]

BC: ... [REDACTED].

[REDACTED]: What?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 38

BC: Take a deep breath for me. I know you're really, really scared, I need you to calm down okay?

☐: [Crying]

BC: Are you out of the building?

☐: I'm out of the building [UI].

BC: Okay.

☐: Oh my God [UI].

BC: Okay I can't, ☐ I can't understand you. Take a deep breath, you need to talk where I can understand you.

☐: Okay, okay. I'm away from the building.

BC: Okay. Are you in your car?

☐: Yes, I'm gone, I drove away in the grass.

BC: Okay.

☐: Oh, oh my God. [Crying]

BC: Okay, calm down, okay. Okay, where are you gonna go? I need to know. They're gonna have to talk to you. ☐?

☐: [Crying]

BC: ☐?

☐: Yes.

BC: Okay, is that you crying or somebody with you?

☐: No, it's me.

BC: Okay.

☐: It's me.

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 39

[redacted]

BC: Okay. Where, how far did you drive up, I know you're trying to get away but I need to know where you are, that way they can talk to you [UI].

[redacted]: Oh, okay, I'm in a [UI]...

BC: I'm sorry?

[redacted]: ...[UI]..what street is this?

BC: Okay, are you hurt at all?

[redacted]: What? No, I'm not hurt. I got out of the building before they shot me.

BC: Okay. Okay [redacted]. Take a deep breath. Take a deep breath, okay? Take a deep breath [redacted].

b6
b7C

[redacted]: [UI]

BC: I know, I know you're really, really scared okay? You've gotta, you've gotta calm your breathing down okay?

[redacted]: I, I don't know where I am at.

BC: That's okay. Just...

[redacted]: [UI]

BC: ...[redacted]. you've gotta calm down okay?

[redacted]: [Crying]

BC: Take a deep breath for me. I know you're really, really scared but...

b6
b7C

[redacted]: [Crying] Okay, I [UI] everyone's going over there...

BC: ...okay.

[redacted]: ...right now.

BC: Take a deep breath.

[redacted]: [Crying] O..o..okay.

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 40

BC: Breathe for me, okay ?

: Okay.

BC: Just breathe. You're okay now, you're out of harm's way. Take a deep breath.

: Okay, okay.

BC: Okay, are you o..., breathe for me okay? Okay, the PD, the police officers are there, you're okay, you're away, okay?

: Okay.

BC: Take a deep, deep breath. Breathe. We don't need to go to a hospital, okay? Are you okay otherwise? Not shot, not hurt, not cut, not anything?

: No, no....

BC: Okay.

: ...I didn't get shot. [Crying] I'm okay.

BC: Okay. Just breathe for me okay? Can you go to an office building or like [UI].

: Yes.

BC: Okay, take a breathe, take a breath. Okay. They're on scene, he's not gonna hurt anybody any more, okay?

: I saw him, he's an officer.

BC: I know.

: I saw him, he's an officer.

BC: Take a deep breath, okay?

: Okay.

BC: I know you saw a lot of bad stuff, but try to breathe, that way you don't hyperventilate.

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009, Page 41☐: Okay.

BC: How old are you?

☐: [UI]

BC: Was this where you work or?...

☐: Yes, it was my work, it's where I work.

BC: Okay, they're there.

☐: Okay. I'm not going back there.

BC: Okay, that's fine.

☐: [Crying]BC: That's okay ☐. Listen to me ☐. What kind of, what kind of vehicle do you drive?b6
b7C☐: I'm, I'm in a ☐.

BC: Okay, take a deep breath, you've gotta take a deep breath so you don't hyperventilate. I know you're really scared sweetheart.

☐: [Crying]. I [UI]

UM: Hello?

BC: Hi. I'm the 911 dispatcher for Bell County.

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay. Can you, just get her to calm down. I know she's really scared...

UM: Yeah.

BC: ...I know she doesn't wanna go back, I'm not gonna ask her to go back, but I know that they're gonna have to talk to her since she was on the scene.

UM: Correct.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 42

BC: So, um, is there anywhere she can go, I mean, probably all the police officers are going to where the shooting happened...

UM: Right.

BC: ...so uh,...

UM: I mean, I can stay here with her if that's what I need to do, I'll do whatever I need to do.

BC: Okay, are ya'll at a building or....

UM: No, we're at, uh, out on a street.

BC: Okay, how far away from the shooting are you?

UM: Uh, I'm thinking we're pretty close, was it right over here? Forty two thousand and three, is where the, where it happened...

BC: Okay.

UM: ...and we're just, we're at the end of the Fort off of 72nd Street.

BC: Okay. Um. I don't really know where to tell her to go, I don't know if there is anybody at any police stations or the hospital or Fort Hood or, I mean, I'm not really sure, cause everything rolled over to 911 in Bell County because we had so many people calling...

UM: Right.

BC: ...and we can't transfer because they're probably backed up, um, see if you can just...

UM: What do you suggest?

BC: ...um, hold on one second. Okay, uh, is she still having trouble breathing?

UM: No, she's pretty upset but...

BC: Can you take her...

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 43

UM: ...she wants to call her husband.

BC: ...well, okay, let her call her husband so that they know she's okay...

UM: Okay.

BC: ...but, I don't, I have no idea where to tell people to...hold on one second, okay?

UM: Okay. Do you want to use my phone to call your husband? You want me to dial it? Hang on just a second, the lady wants me to hold on.

BC: Okay, hold on one second, okay. uh...

UM: Yes.

BC: Okay, hold on one second, okay? Okay, tell her, can you drive her to the PMO Station?

UM: What is the PMO Station?

BC: It's the Police Department on Fort Hood.

UM: Uhhhh, I'm not sure where it is but I'll do whatever...

BC: Well uh, are ya'll close to any gates, like [UI] gate, man gate, or [UI] gate?

UM: Nah, we're, probably the closest is Clear Creek.

BC: Okay, take her to the Clear Creek gate and they'll know what to do with her. Like see if she'll ride with you or follow you or if you wanna follow her, let her call her husband, I'll go ahead and hang up with you so you can call her husband and just take her to the uh Clear Creek gate.

UM: Okay. Alright then. Okay.

BC: Okay. Bye.

[00:13:49]: [End of ID#]

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 44

ID#:
LENGTH: 00:05:55

BC: Communication. Communication.

UM: Hey [UI], we need, we need, we need help out here, we got gunfire. It's building 42,004 Battalion Avenue, three down..

BC: Three down?

UM: Three down.

BC: Okay, do you know where the shooter is right now?

UM: I have no idea, he's in building forty two thousand two (42,002.)

BC: Okay, you got through to Bell County we're gonna notify Fort Hood and get some people on the way out there.

UM: Roger that.

BC: Can you see the victims right now?

UM: Uh, uh, two of them are laying outside the door they just brought'em in the building.

BC: Okay, do you see...

UM: We need'um at forty two thousand four (42,004.)

BC: Okay. Forty two thousand four (42,004)? Keep everybody away from any windows and doors, okay?

UM: There's, there's four, five, six of'em down come on..get up here, get up here.

BC: Okay.

UM: Get up here. Get up here. Get in here.

BC: Hello? Hello? Hello? Hello? Hello? Hello?

UM: Yeah, he's quick-loading. [UI]

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 45

BC: Hello? Hello? Hello? Hello? Hello? Hello? Hello? Hello?
Hello? Hello? Hello? 911 hello? Hello? Hello?

[00:03:59]: [End call]

[00:04:00]: [New call]

BC: 911.

UF: Is this 911?

BC: Yes.

UF: Yeah, this is Mrs. [REDACTED] [PH] at [REDACTED] at
Fort Hood, we can't get through to 911 we've got a shooting at
Howze Auditorium.

b6
b7C

BC: Okay which building number is that?

UF: What's the building number? Thirty six thousand...

BC: Do you still...

UF: ...thirty six thousand and one (36,001.)

BC: ...kay, do you have any victims?

UF: It's on Battalion Avenue...

BC: Do you have any victims there...

UF: ...I'm sorry?

BC: ...where you're at?

UF: I'm in the dental clinic next door.

BC: Okay, but do you have any victims there right now that you can
see?

UF: Are there any victims Sergeant [REDACTED]?

b6
b7C

BC: On, in your building?

UF: Not that I see, no, no.

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 46

BC: Okay, we've got...

UF: A girl came running in and said there was a shooting and she collapsed in the hallway.

BC: ...okay we have uh, we're getting a lot of calls and the PD's coming.

UF: Okay but we're locking our doors...

BC: Okay just, just lock every door and stay away from all doors and windows okay?

UF: Alright, thank you.

BC: Uh-huh.

UF: The said lock all...

[00:04:52]: [End of call]

[00:04:54]: [New call]

BC: Nine one one. 911, hello.

[00:05:13]: [End of call]

[00:05:27]: [New call]

BC: Nine one one, we received a call from this number?

UF: Yes sir, I just received a call from one of my soldiers. They're at SRP and somebody is shooting the place up, one of my soldiers is inside.

BC: Yes, we've got several units on the way...

UF: Okay, thank you.

BC: ...and Fort Hood PD's been notified.

JF: Thank you.

BC: Uh-huh.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 47[00:05:49]: [End of call and ID#]ID#:
LENGTH: 00:04:34BC: Communications. County Communications. Hello. Hello.
Ma'am.

UF: Hello.

BC: What's going on?

UF: We [UI] got shot.

BC: Where are you at? I need to know where you're at?

UF: Yes, um, the SRP site.

BC: You're at the what site?

UF: SRP, four thousand, forty two thousand and three. People are
getting hurt really bad.

BC: Okay. Tell me again where you're at. You're at the SOP.

UF: SRP site.

BC: SOP site? Okay, is this on Fort Hood? Ma'am, is this on Fort
Hood? Hello. Ma'am.

[00:01:00]: [End of call]

[00:01:05]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911 what's your emergency?

UF: They're shooting at Fort Hood.

BC: Shooting at Fort Hood?

UF: [UI]

BC: What's the address? What's the address?

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 48

[REDACTED]

UF: Huh?

BC: What is the address?

UF: I don't know ma'am.

BC: Hey, what business are you at? Stay on the line. Ma'am are you still there?

UF: Yeah I'm here.

BC: Ma'am.

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay, are you at 42,003?

UF: Yes.

BC: At the SOP site?

UF: Please hurry.

BC: Are you at the SOP site?

UF: Yes.

BC: Could you give me a description of the people, try to stay down though okay? How many people are shot, do you know?

UF: No.

BC: Okay, are you hurt?

UF: No [UI].

BC: Are you hurt?

UF: Oh God.

BC: Is the person that's shooting still there? Is he still there? Listen to me ma'am.

UF: [UI]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 49

BC: I need you to get down okay? If he's still shooting you need to stay down.

UF: Ma'am.

BC: Are you still there?

UF: Yes, I'm leaving though.

BC: Okay. Are you in your car?

UF: No. [UI] is still in there. Is that the police right there?

BC: Are you still there?

UF: [UI] at 42,003.

BC: Okay. Do you hear me?

UF: Huh?

BC: Do you hear me?

UF: Yes.

BC: Okay. We need to get your name and number ma'am. Okay?

UF: Okay. It's [REDACTED].

BC: [REDACTED]?

UF: Uh-huh [REDACTED] with an [REDACTED].

BC: What's the phone number?

UF: [REDACTED].

BC: Okay. We've got several help on the way ma'am, okay? We're getting you help on the way. You said it's the SOP site on Fort Hood, right?

UF: Yes, we're at 42,003 [UI].

BC: Forty two thousand and three?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 50

UF: [UI]

BC: Your phone's cutting out.

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay. How many people were shooting do you know? Was there just one person shooting?

UF: Yeah.

BC: Was there just one?

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay, your phone's cutting out ma'am. Was there just one person?

UF: I don't know if there was more than one or one person.

BC: Okay, we do have federal help on the way okay? Don't go back there okay? Stay away.

UF: [UI]

BC: Okay.

UF: Oh thank you.

[00:04:26]: {End of [REDACTED]}

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:03:18

BC: Communications, this is [REDACTED] [PH].

UM: Hi [REDACTED], this is Specialist [REDACTED] [PH].

BC: Uh-huh.

UM: Hey, I am at the uh, the Hood Sports Dome for uh, the SRP site...

BC: Okay, are you on Fort Hood?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 51

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay.

UM: [UI]

BC: What exactly is going on?

UM: There is a, there was a shooting over here going on in the medical building, somebody's been shot.

BC: Okay.

UM: Um, they need response as quick as possible.

BC: Okay, uh, we've got several calls in on it, so, do you know, are you there around or....

UM: I'm, I'm here right now on site.

BC: Okay. Do you see the patient?

UM2: Lock the door. Lock the door.

UM: Do what now ma'am?

BC: Do you see the patient?

UM: No, I do not. Not at this time.

BC: And you said it's at Darnell [PH], correct?

UM: Uh no ma'am, it's at the uh, the SRP site.

BC: The SRP site?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay.

UM: What the, what's the building number ma'am?

BC: Is it forty two thousand three (42,003)?

UM: Yes ma'am.



Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 52

BC: Sir?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, you said that it's at the forty two thousand and third building on Fort Hood? Because we've got, we're getting a lot of calls in on it. We're getting help out that way okay?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, what's your name?

UM: Specialist

BC: Okay. But you don't see anybody that's been shot?

UM: Not at this moment ma'am.

BC: Okay.

UM: Oh God, I, I think I might.

BC: What's going on?

UM: Here, hang on a second, [UI] uh, this is, speak with, speak with Private [PH].

BC: Okay.

UM: [UI] no, tell you what, your phone, I'll take it with me to go check this out.

BC: Okay.

UM: Finding out what's going on. We've got one, two, three, looks like four casualties so far.

BC: Okay. Okay, what I want you to do is...

UM: [UI] hang this phone up, gotta help them out.

Sure, sure.

Get the [UI].

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 53

Yes ma'am. Ma'am? Ma'am?

BC: Okay, do you all, do ya'll see anybody that has the weapons or anything like that? Sir, can you, can you still talk to me? Hello?

[00:02:32]: [End of call and ID#]

[00:02:38]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911, where is your emergency?

UF: Yes, somebody's shooting over here on Post.

BC: Okay, is it the SRP building?

UF: Yes.

BC: Okay. Are you anywhere, do you see the, the person's that shooting, at this time...

UF: Uh no...

BC: ...cause we've been getting a lot of calls in on it?

UF: ...no, we, we're inside one of the clinics. We, we have...

BC: Okay, what I want you to do is I want you to stay as far away okay, but we do have lots of help coming down that way, okay?

UF: Alright.

BC: Okay. But I want...

UF: Thank you.

BC: ...you to stay away and stay safe okay, I don't want you putting yourself in harm's way, okay? We've got lots of help coming out there, okay?

UF: Alright. [UI]

BC: Okay.

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 54

[00:03:12]: [End of call]

[00:03:18]: [End of 1D#]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:00:18

BC: Bell County 911 what is your emergency? Hello? Hello?

[00:00:12]: [End of call]

[00:00:18]: [End of ID#]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:00:46

BC: Bell County 911.

UF: Okay, can you tell me what he looks like please? Okay, yes sir.

[00:00:12]: [End of call]

[00:00:15]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911.

[00:00:18]: [End of call]

[00:00:20]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911, where is your emergency? Hello. Hello.

UM: [UI] come on. This way.

BC: Hello, 911. Hello.

[00:00:40] [End of call]

[00:00:46] [End of 1D#]b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 55ID#:
LENGTH: 00:02:58

UM: [UI].

BC: This is Bell County 911, Bell County 911, Bell County 911,
where is your emergency? Hello? Hello?

UM: [UI] come on, this way.

[00:00:42]: [End of call]

[00:00:45]: [New call]

BC: Hello Bell County 911, what...

UF: Yes ma'am, on Fort Hood...

BC: Yes, is this involving a shooting?

UF: ...yeah, a shooting, yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, we are aware of the call are you in the building right
now?

UF: Uh no, I'm in a different office.

BC: Okay, if you can stay in your office with your doors closed
and stay low, okay?

UF: Alright, stay in the building low.

BC: Stay down and stay in your building with your doors locked.

UF: Doors locked, lock the doors, lock the doors.

BC: Okay, you are not in the same building correct?

UF: Right, yes ma'am, no we're not.

BC: You're in a different building?

UF: Yeah, we're in a different building.

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 56

BC: Okay, lock your doors and stay low, okay ma'am. I'm gonna let you go.

UF: Okay, thank you.

BC: Okay. Uh-huh, bye.

UF: Alright bye.

[00:01:27]: [End of call]

[00:01:30]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911.

[New call]

BC: Bell County 911.

[New call]

BC: Bell County 911, where is your emergency?

UM: On Fort Hood.

BC: Are you involved in the shooting?

UM: No, no, it's uh, my soldier just called me to talk, there's a, they're shooting at the Fort Hood Sports Center.

BC: Okay, are you in the building right now?

UM: No I'm not ma'am. My soldier is though.

BC: Okay, you need, we are aware of the call, officers are on their way. Fort Hood is aware, if you can stay in your building with the doors locked, okay?

UM: Roger ma'am.

BC: Alright.

UM: Alright.

BC: Bye.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 57

[00:02:07]: [End of call]

[00:02:12]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911 where is your emergency?

UF: Look, look, my granddaughter just called me from Fort Hood and where she works somebody was shooting there...

BC: Yes.

UF: ...and they can't get no...

BC: Yes ma'am.

UF: [UI]

BC: We are aware of that and police are on the way. Okay?

UF: Oh okay then. Okay, okay, okay.

BC: Alright? If you talk to your daughter tell her to stay, do you know if she's in a different building?

UF: I don't know, she said where she was getting up on the bench.

BC: Okay, if you talk to her tell her to lock the doors and stay low okay?

UF: Okay, okay.

BC: Alright ma'am.

[00:02:23]: [End of call]

BC: Bell County 911. Bell County.

[00:02:58]: [End of ID# _____]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:05:55

BC: Bell County 911. Bell County 911. Bell County 911. Bell County 911.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 58

UM: Yes, uh, we've got a shooter on uh Fort Hood...

BC: Yes sir, building four thousand and four?

UM: Right, he's by building four thousand and two (4,002) now.

BC: Building Two thousand four?

UM: For, forty, forty two thousand and seven (42,007).

BC: Forty two thousand and seven (42,007)?

UM: Yeah, he's in this area.

BC: Okay, do you know, can you give me a description?

UM: He's got on ACUs.

BC: White male?

UM: White, white male?

BC: White male and he's bald? He's by building forty two uh thousand seven (42,007.)

UM: Yeah.

BC: Okay, we're on line with Fort Hood the PMO's already on the way out there, where are you at, are you in a safe location?

UM: I, I'm, I'm in the building next to the one where he's shooting and he's walking around outside shooting.

BC: Do you know if anybody's injured? If he shot anybody?

UM: We, we can't see because we're trying to stay down.

BC: Okay, you guys stay out of the way sir okay, and just stay in a safe location and we do have PML on the way. Do you have eyes on his right now?

UM: Yeah, but I'm closing...

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 59

BC: So you, okay, you need to do it, you need to, if you need to put the phone down or hang up from me just stay in a safe location alright?

UM: Okay. We've got people looking, he's walking down towards the end. he's walking to almost like....

BC: Walking towards the end of what sir? Forty two thousand and seven (42,007). My caller has eyes on him.

UM: Hey, did you get, hey, tell'um...

BC: Which way is he walking sir?

UM: He, he's walking down towards uh, I'm at the [UI], he's walking towards like the dome.

BC: Towards the dome?

UM: Yeah.

BC: Okay. he's walking towards the dome.

UM: Is he walking towards the dome? Ci.

BC: Okay.

UM: [UI]

BC: Is he walking towards your building or away?

UM: Can you see him? Uh, he's away from our building right now.

BC: Okay, an unknown how many people are shot?

UM: Uh we don't know. Is anybody down?

BC: Sir, can I go ahead and get your name?

UM: My name is

BC: What's the phone number you're calling from ?

UM: Uh, -

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 60

BC: Uh-huh.

UM:

BC: Alright, does anybody see him?

UM: Hey, hey. There, there...

BC: What's going on sir?

UM: ...we got people just running around out here trying to spot him.

BC: Okay, did you go outside or something?

UM: No, I'm behind a door.

BC: Okay. Just let me know what's going on okay?

UM: Can you see him?

BC: Is he still shooting?

UM: I don't hear any gun shots.

BC: [UI]

UM: I see people running around the building, I don't know if they're [UI]...

BC: You don't know where he's at though?

UM: No, I don't.

BC: Okay. And which building are you in?

UM: I'm in forty two thousand and seven (42,007.)

BC: Okay, and, last time you saw him he was walking towards the dome, correct?

UM: Yeah, uh..

BC: Okay, you guys do not come out of the, your building, until the officers come and get you okay?

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 61

UM: He, he fired a lot of shots and I think he went in the traumatic brain injury building, and I [UI]...

BC: He went into the traumatic brain injury building?

UM: Yeah the TBI building is where he was coming from.

BC: Okay.

UM: And...

BC: Alright, I'm gonna let you go okay, cause we've got other people calling in...

UM: Okay.

BC: ...I do not want you to come out of your building until...

UM: Okay.

BC: ...the officers get there, okay?

UM: Okay, we got officers running [UI] and we feel [UI].

BC: The officers are on scene?

UM: Yeah.

BC: Okay sir.

UM: Alright I appreciate it ma'am.

BC: You're welcome. Bye.

[00:04:41]: [End of call]

[00:04:43]: [New call]

BC: Bell County 911 where's your emergency?

UF: Do ya'll have somebody coming here, at the Fort Hood building, on, on, on post, we're being shot at.

BC: Okay ma'am what building are you in?

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 62

UF: Forty two thousand four (42,004) on Battalion Avenue, Battalion Avenue...

BC: Okay...

UF: ...by the sports dome.

BC: ...listen to me, we do have the calls, you said that there's somebody shot inside of your building?

UF: No, not in our building, we thought he was shot but he's not. I looked out the window, there was a soldier down when we first started hearing the rounds...

BC: Uh-huh.

UF: ...some other then had been shot outside.

BC: Outside of building forty two thousand four (42,004)?

UF: Forty two thousand four (42,004.) We're at the PDHRA building right next to the SRP building.

BC: Is anybody out there with him?

UF: [UI]

BC: Like a male patient?

UF: ...and we hear a lot of noise so we're not looking up. We hear a lot of...

BC: Okay, you guys...

UF: ..people [UI].

BC: ...just need to stay covered, okay, you do not see the shooter correct?

UF: No we don't.

BC: Okay, you guys stay in a safe location, do not leave your location until the PMO gets there and tells you to move, okay?

UF: Yes ma'am.

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 63

BC: Alright.

UF: Okay, bye.

[00:05:39]: [End of call]

[00:05:42]: [New call]

BC: Bell County Communications.

UM: Uh yeah, let me talk to [UI] please.

BC: Um, hold on one second.

UM: Sure.

[00:05:55]: [End of call and ID#]

b6
b7C

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:04:14

BC: Bell County 911, where's your emergency.

UF: Yes, building 42,000. We got about ten victims, ten personnel shot. And we need 911 and paramedics [UI]...

BC: Okay, ma'am we have somebody on the way are you able to get to a place that's safe.

UF: Okay.

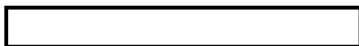
[00:00:24]: [End of call]

[00:00:25]: [New call]

BC: Are you, get to a place that's safe, okay, hello?

UF: [UI]

BC: Bell County 911. Bell County 911.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 64

UF: Uh yes, this is Fort Hood in the medical section. There are shootings going on and we need, we need the medic, we've got at least eight or nine people that have been shot here.

BC: Okay ma'am we've got people on the way, are you able to get you and everybody else around you somewhere safe?

UF: We're, we're, we're trying to get everybody into, into a, into one of the areas so we need some medics.

BC: Okay, we, we're getting them on the way ma'am. They're coming on the way okay?

UF: Okay please hurry.

BC: Just get safe, get somewhere safe alright?

UF: Okay.

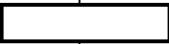
BC: Bye bye.

UF: Okay.

[00:00:55] [End of call]

[00:01:03] [New call]

BC: Bell County 911 where's your emergency?

UM: Hey, 911. This is Private  [PH] I'm with Fort Hood Army. There's just been a shooting on post.

BC: Okay yeah, we've got a shooting at 42,003?

UM: Yes, yes, yes.

BC: Are you on post, on post right now?

UM: I'm on Fort Hood, I just was in the building where the man was shooting at.

BC: Okay, did you get a description of the man?

UM: Yeah, he was bald and he was tan skin, and the last thing I heard was something say Allah Akbah and then pop, pop, pop.

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 65

Everybody hit the ground and I looked over and there was a soldier shot in [REDACTED]

BC: Okay sir, you said he shouted Allah?

UM: Yeah, shouted Allah.

BC: Okay, what was he wearing, do you remember what he was wearing, do you remember what he was wearing?

UM: Yeah I couldn't see him, but if I, if I remember I believe it was a army uniform.

BC: Okay. BDU's or ACU's?

UM: Uh ACU's, but if I'm not mistaken, it could have been uh, uh just a soldier that I might have seen but I remember seeing a tan head, uh bald, and uh the pistol, it was a 9 millimeter. I think it was a soldier.

BC: Okay.

UM: An ACU's is what I remember seeing.

BC: Okay, what's your name sir?

UM: My name is [UI].

BC: Okay, are you somewhere safe right now?

UM: Yeah I'm somewhere safe, I'm in a building, I've got of these uh military personnel running around trying to hold of 911 [UI].

BC: Okay, we got, we got everybody on the way. Okay, do you see him still?

UM: Excuse me?

BC: Can you see him at all?

UM: Nah, I got out of that building, I'm in the building right next to it.

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 66

BC: Okay.

UM: There's ten wounded and dead soldiers in that thing. Somebody needs to come right now.

BC: Okay sir, they're, they're on the way. Somebody else has already dispatched them, okay? Someone else is already telling them, okay?

UM: Alright.

BC: Alright, I want you to stay on the phone with me though okay? Do you hear any other gunshots going off?

UM: Yeah I don't it no more but I'm not by the door no more.

BC: Okay.

UM: But, sirens are coming, they heard sirens I guess police [UI]...

BC: Okay, what I want you to do is I want you to get everybody around you and you as safe as possible okay?

UM: I can't, I'm not high ranking, I'm gonna give you to a, to a Captain

BC: Okay.

UM: So he can do all this.

BC: Alright let me talk to the captain.

UM: Alright ma'am.

BC: Hello?

CP: Yes ma'am Captain .

BC: Captain, okay, just make sure everybody stays away from the doors and windows, away from outside walls if possible okay?

CP: Yes ma'am moving right now.

BC: Alright, they do have PD possibly on the scene right now.

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 67

[REDACTED]

CP: Okay perfect, thank you ma'am.

BC: Okay thank you. Sir, how many people are there in that building with you? Captain?

[00:03:36]: [End of call]

BC: Bell County 911 where is your emergency?

UF: Yes, I'm here at the [UI].

BC: You're in a what?

UF: On Fort Hood [UI]..

BC: Uh-huh.

UF: ...have the police responded.

BC: Yes they have.

UF: They have? Are they on site?

BC: I believe they are on site ma'am, but I need ya'll to stay, stay hidden, okay?

UF: Okay, thank you.

BC: Alright.

UF: Okay, bye bye.

[00:04:05] [End of call and transcript ID# [REDACTED]]

ID#: [REDACTED]

LENGTH: 00:01:36

BC: Bell County Communications [REDACTED], can I help you?

UF: Um, yes, we need a, a...

BC: Are you Darnell?

UF: Yes.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 68

[REDACTED]

BC: You need an ambulance?

UF: Yes.

BC: At four thousand, uh forty two, I'm sorry, you tell me what building...

UF: Forty two hundred (4200) Battalion Road.

BC: What is it, Battalion and where?

UF: Battalion. Forty two (42) Battalion.

BC: I, I...

UF: Battalion Avenue.

BC: Battalion Avenue and twenty second (22) Street?

UF: Uh, what street is this Miss [REDACTED]?

b6
b7C

BC: Yeah.

UF: Battalion.

UF: Battalion and what?

UF: [UI]

UF: Okay.

BC: Okay, where, where do you need a Killeen ambulance at?

UF: Forty two thousand (42,000) Battalion Avenue.

BC: I'm sorry I couldn't hear you, you've got background noise. Where?

UF: Forty two thousand (42,000) Battalion Avenue.

BC: Forty two thousand (42,000), we got forty two thousand and four (42,004), but you...

UF: Forty two thousand Battalion Avenue.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 69

BC: Okay. Is this an active shooting, is the shooting still going on?

UF: Yes.

BC: Are you with Darnell?

UF: Yes, we're, we're all [UI].

BC: Are you with Darnell or somebody else?

UF: We're with the SRP. We have shooters in here, uh, hurt [UI] in here.

BC: Is this, okay, I'll get your name, let's, is there a shooting currently going on, is there still shooting now? I'm asking you if this is an active shooter?

UF: [UI]....

UF: Yes.

UF: ...get away from the window.

BC: I am asking you if this is an active shooting.

UF: Yes.

BC: Okay.

UF: And he's still out there shooting.

BC: Let, okay, we'll get your name...how many victims at this point, do you have any idea?

UF: No...

BC: No idea.

UF: I know...

BC: No idea.

UF: ...I see three so far...

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 70

BC: Gotcha.

UF: ...but...

[00:01:30]: [End of call]

[00:01:36]: [End of 1D#]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:02:16

BC: Bell County 911 what is your emergency?

UM: Uh yeah hang on just a second I've gotta get the address where the hell was that at, I know that was Battalion and something. Shots are fired on Fort hood at Battalion. Do you know what that cross street was, where people do SRP.

BC: Okay.

UM: Multiple shots.

BC: Okay. Do you, have you, do you [UI] anybody with guns?

UM: Everybody's running, but you can hear'um, it's a machine gun of some sort just firing off tons of rounds.

BC: Okay, have you seen anybody go down?

UM: Uh there's people rolling around, I don't know whether they're hit or just trying to get the hell out of the way.

BC: Okay, and it's at Battalion and where?

UM: I don't know, the, the cross street is where they do the SRP.

BC: Okay we have numerous calls on it sir, what is your name?

UM: Sergeant . Thanks guys, appreciate it.BC: Sergeant ?

UM: Nah I just need to lie here, I was walking back.

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C



Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 71

BC: Sir.

UM: That guy's...

BC: Sir.

UM: ...okay I'll let you guys handle it since you got multiple calls.

BC: Sir.

UM: Yes ma'am?

BC: Are you Sergeant ?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, are you in a safe place?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, and you don't see anybody with guns correct?

UM: No, I hopped in a vehicle that was passing by to get the hell out of there.

BC: Okay, get in a safe place okay?

UM: We're good.

BC: Okay.

UM: We're good.

BC: Alright. I'm gonna go ahead and disconnect with you okay?

UM: Thank you ma'am.

BC: Uh-huh, bye bye.

UM: Bye.

[00:01:33]: [End of call]

[00:01:37]: [New call]

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 72

[REDACTED]

BC: Bell County 911.

UM: Uh yeah, I think there's gun fire coming from the uh like the Sportsman Center.

BC: The Sportsman Center?

UM: Yeah over by like 33,058, by the, like the softball field.

BC: Okay, do you see anybody with guns?

UM: No, but there's a lot of people running like...

BC: Right.

UM: ...around the building.

BC: Right, right, okay.

UM: So.

BC: What I need you to do is go away from the area that they're running from. Okay?

UM: Yeah, alright, sounds good.

BC: Okay sir.

UM: Alright thanks.

BC: Uh-huh, bye bye.

UM: Bye.

[00:02:16] [End of call and ID# [REDACTED]]

ID#: [REDACTED]

LENGTH: 00:04:44

BC: Okay, good. I'm calling about some disconnects.

"[RC] Your call cannot be completed as dialed.[RC]"

"[RC] You have reached the Sprint P...[RC]"



Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 73

BC: I just want to make sure Fort Hoot was notified.

UM: "[RC] Hi, this is [REDACTED] [PH]. Please leave your name and your number and I'll get back to you when I can. Thank you..[RC]" "[RC] At the tone, please record your message. When you finish recording you may hang up or press one for more options. To leave a callback number press five. [RC]"

BC: This is Bell County 911 we had a call from this number 1:27 p.m. on Thursday, November 05. If you have an emergency please call us back.

[00:01:57]: [End of call]

[00:02:04]: [New call]

"[RC] You have reached the Sprint PCS voice mailbox of Captain [REDACTED]. To leave a voice message press one or just wait. [RC]"

BC: This is Bell County 911. We received a call from this number 1:28 p.m. Thursday, November 05. If you have an emergency please call us back.

[00:02:46]: [End of call]

[00:02:53]: [New call]

UM: [UI]

BC: This is Bell County 911 did you, we had a call from this number do you have an emergency?

UM: Yes ma'am, uh, we've got some MP's here at the, at the building...

BC: At the SRP?

UM: ...at the, actually we're not at SRP we're next door to them on the left hand side.

BC: Next door, 4-2-0-0-3 Battalion area?

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

b3
b7E
b7AContinuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 74

UM: And we need...

BC: Do you know how many victims, how many victims are there?

UM: ...at least seven.

BC: At least seven but hang on, don't hang up, [at least seven victims]. Are they doing CPR or anything on any victims at the moment?

UM: Ma'am, all I know is that these guys were getting shot, uh, I don't know if any of them were down-down...

BC: Okay, do you know what type of weapon you were hearing?

UM: ...uh, it was a semi-automatic nine millimeter.

BC: Semi-automatic. Did you see the shooter?

UM: I seen the shooter, male, uh 30 to 35 years old, ACUs, had a [UI] badge on.

BC: Black, White, Hispanic?

UM: Uh, he looked White. Uh, about 185 pounds to 200 pounds.

BC: Okay, does anybody if he's been, if the scene has been secured.

UM: Ma'am we've got multiple wounded.

BC: Okay. Who am I working with?

UM: Staff Sergeant .

BC: Okay. Does anyone if the MPs have secured the scene for the ambulances?

UM: There are uh three or four MP's that I just seen or civilian police officers that are here on site.

BC: Okay, so you do have police on scene good.

UM: Yes, we do have a, we do have police officers here.

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 75

BC: Okay. Thank you very much.

UM: Alright.

BC: Bye bye.

UM: Bye.

[00:04:44]: [End of call and ID#

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:01:13

BC: This is Bell County 911. Where is your emergency?

UF: [UI] we're at the SRP building 42,000.

BC: Which building now ma'am?

UF: Huh?

BC: Which building are you at now ma'am?

UF: We're in the, we're in the SRP site. There's been shots, I believe someone got shot.

BC: Ma'am we've got lots of help coming, I need to know the building he's at do you see him?

UF: [UI] building.

BC: Ma'am.

UF: Forty two thousand and three. [UI]

BC: Ma'am. You've got to slow down. I need to understand you. You've got to slow down. What's the building number he's closest to now?

UF: It's building 42,003.

BC: Okay. We've got 42,003, we've got help coming out to you. Is he still at that building now?

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 76

UF: Yes.

BC: Okay. Is it just the one person with a gun?

UF: Yes.

BC: Okay. We've got lots of help coming to you.

UF: [UI] Are they sending an ambulance because somebody got shot.

BC: Yes ma'am we've lots of help coming. Yes ma'am.

UF: Alright. Okay, thank you.

BC: Thank you.

UF: Okay.

BC: Bye bye.

UF: Bye.

[00:01:13]: [End of call and ID# _____]

b6
b7C

ID#: _____

LENGTH: 00:01:08

BC: 911, what is your emergency?

UM: Yes ma'am, I'd like to report a shooting on Fort Hood.

BC: Okay, where are you at?

UM: I'm in the III Corps building right now. [UI]...

BC: Where is it occurring?

UM: ...at the SRP site, uh, at the uh, at the uh, the old uh Sports Zone.

BC: Could you give me the building number?

UM: ...I don't know the building number ma'am...

Continuation of FD-302 of , On 11/05/2009 , Page 77

BC: Okay, but it's the SRP site?

UM: ...yes ma'am, the old Sports Zone.

BC: Okay. You're not there now?

UM: Uh no ma'am [UI]...

BC: Okay, you can hear it though?

UM: ...no ma'am, somebody just called me from the bathroom.

BC: Somebody called you from the bathroom?

UM: Somebody called me from the bathroom, uh, panicking from the bathroom.

BC: Okay. Don't go there okay?, cause we got several help on the way, okay?

UM: Okay.

BC: We need to get those person under custody okay, so do not go there okay? We do have several people responding to that site okay?

UM: [UI]

BC: If you get a call there just tell them to stay low, okay?....

UM: [UI]...

BC: ...and stay where they're at.

UM: Clear Creek and Battalion.

BC: Clear Creek and Battalion?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, we're getting them on their way, okay?

UM: Okay.

[00:01:08]: [End of call and ID#]

[REDACTED]

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 78

ID#: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:00:44

BC: Bell County 911 where is your emergency?

UM: Yes, I was trying..I'm on Fort Hood...I'm trying to get [UI]...

BC: Okay, are you in the same building?

UM: No, no, I'm just one of the uh, I'm one of the uh fathers, from one of the sons there...

BC: Okay, are you on Fort Hood?

UM: Yes.

BC: Okay, you need to stay in your building with your doors locked and stay low to the ground okay?

UM: Okay.

BC: You are in a separate building though correct?

UM: Right, we're a distance away, my son is fine but he called me.

BC: Police are aware of the call okay? Just stay in your building with the doors locked and stay low.

UM: Okay, alright.

BC: Alright you have a good day.

UM: Hey, they say we need to lock the door.

[00:00:44]: [End of call ID# [REDACTED]]

ID#: [REDACTED]
LENGTH: 00:01:15

BC: 911.

UM: Uh yes sir. This is [REDACTED]. I'm here at a Howze Auditorium on Fort Hood...

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 79

BC: Yes.

UM: ...and we've got somebody that's shooting at people over here, I got one person in Howze Auditorium with a gunshot wound to his

BC: Okay.

UM: ...and he is reporting that multiple soldiers have been shot at by [UI].

BC: [UI] on the way. You say you have one inside the auditorium with those gunshot wounds?

UM: Correct. On his back. He seems to be doing okay, he said they're at the SRP site, he said.

BC: Do you know what kind of weapon he's got?

UM: Uh, he said it looked like maybe a pistol, uh, at first people said it was simulation, then the other gentleman came, he showed up here with blood and uh obviously it's not simulation I guess. So uh he said there's about twenty people that have been shot he believes.

BC: Yeah we've got EMS and [UI] on the way.

UM: Okay.

BC: Okay, and you, you, uh, lock any doors and stay away from the windows in case he does come back that direction, okay?

UM: Right.

BC: Alright.

UM: Okay, okay sir.

BC: Okay.

UM: Alright, bye.

[00:01:15] [End of call and ID#]b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 80

ID#:
LENGTH: 00:00:42

BC: Bell County Communications.

UM: Hello?

BC: Hello. Bell County Communications.

UM: Oh hey, uh, I'm sorry. I was trying to dial 911, but I
[UI]...

BC: This is 911 go ahead.

UM: Oh, the emergency has already been reported but I'm on Fort
Hood driving by the sports dome...

BC: Yes sir.

UM: ...and uh, yeah, there were shots fired sounded like [UI]...

BC: Yes sir, I, I'm gonna advise you not to go in that direction
okay? You need to...

UM: Yeah, I've gone the other way.

BC: Okay, okay.

UM: Thank you.

BC: Okay [UI]. Okay, thank you sir.

UM: Bye bye.

BC: Bye bye.

[00:00:42]: [End of call and ID#]

ID#:
LENGTH: 00:00:54

BC: Bell County Communications.

UM: Yes this from Fort Hood Police Communications...b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

[REDACTED]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 81

BC: Yes.

UM: ...we need assistance from Copperas Cove EMS and Killeen EMS.

BC: Okay, we were just told that and we're getting them on the way. Where do you want them to go?

UM: [REDACTED], where do you want Killeen EMS? Where at? Ma'am just send'em...

BC: Okay.

UM: ...she's on standby right now...okay?

BC: Okay, just to the main gate?

UM: Yes ma'am. We'll try to get more information.

BC: Okay, alright.

UM: Alright.

BC: Bye bye.

UM: Bye.

[00:00:54]: [End of call and ID# [REDACTED]]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:02:38

[00:00:01 - 00:01:14]: [Not relevant to [REDACTED] case]

[00:01:16]

BC: Bell County 911, where is your emergency?

UF: Uh yes ma'am. Is there any way that you can dispatch [UI], we're, we're on Fort Hood, Texas.

BC: Are you involved in the shooting?

UF: Yes ma'am.

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

b6
b7C

b3
b7E

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 82

BC: Okay, is he in your building?

UF: Ma'am we don't know, they corralled us all but there are twelve people that are apparently severely wounded.

BC: Okay, what building are you in?

UF: We're in building 42,000. We're on Battalion and 75th okay.

BC: Is that...who's injured, do you have somebody with you right now?

UF: Ma'am there are soldiers out there, our bosses told us to stay in our office. We just want to make sure...

BC: Okay and you said what building, tell me the building.

UF: Building 42,000.

BC: Forty two thousand? Is that like SRP something?

UF: Yes ma'am, yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, and you said how many people are injured?

UF: Twelve to fifteen ma'am.

BC: Twelve to fifteen injured?

UF: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay.

UF: Severely injured.

BC: Alright, we do have police on the way okay? I want you to stay in your building with your door locked...

UF: Yes.

BC: ...and on the ground okay?

UF: Yes.

BC: Is the, is the man inside the building or is he outside?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 83

[REDACTED]

UF: We don't know, we don't know, we just...

BC: Okay.

UF: ...heard everyone running and they told us to stay in our office.

BC: Yes, stay in your office with the door locked and on the ground, okay?

UF: Okay.

BC: Alright..

UF: Alright.

BC: Police are on their way. Bye.

[00:02:38]: [End of call and ID# [REDACTED]]

ID#: [REDACTED]

LENGTH: 00:02:22

b6
b7C

BC: Bell County 911 where is your emergency?

UM: Yes ma'am, I'm at 42,006...

BC: Thirty two?...

UM: ...I need a medic in the back of the building.

BC: Okay.

UM: I have a soldier down...

BC: [UI]...

UM: [UI]

BC: Hang on...

UM: [UI], [REDACTED]..

b6
b7C

BC: [UI] 42006, you need a medic in the back of the building correct?

[REDACTED]

b3
b7E
b7A

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 84

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay.

UM: GSW time two.

BC: I'm sorry, repeat that.

UM: GSW, gunshot wound [REDACTED]

b6
b7C

BC: Okay.

UM: [REDACTED]

BC: [REDACTED] what part of body?

UM: [REDACTED] I
got a medic on the way.

BC: Good.

UM: Yeah.

BC: Okay uh, will you also help out too? I'm just copying 42006,
need medic in the back of the building okay?

UM: Okay.

BC: Do you, do you know what to do for him?

UM: What's that?

BC: Do you, are you a medic?

UM: No ma'am [UI]...

BC: Okay, do you know what to do?

UM: ...sir are you a medic? There's a Lieutenant Colonel down
here but nobody's a medic right now.

BC: Okay. Hold on, do you know what to do for him?

UM: Yes ma'am.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 85

[REDACTED]

BC: Okay, do...

UM: I can't just talk on the phone and do it.

BC: ...do you have any clean towels?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay.

UM: But I can't talk on the phone and render first aid.

BC: Okay. Alright, I'm gonna get you some help coming to you, okay?

UM: Alright, thank you.

BC: Okay, let me get your number, do you mind? Sir?

UM: Alright.

BC: Can I get a number from you real quick?

UM: [REDACTED]

BC: [REDACTED]

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay.

UM: Hey ma'am?

BC: Yes sir?

UM: Uh, he's also got another GSW...

BC: Yes sir?

UM: ...on the, uh, [REDACTED] Okay?

BC: Gunshot wound [REDACTED] at building 42006, right?

UM: Yes.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 86

BC: I'm getting help out to you okay sir?

UM: Alright thank you.

UM: Bye bye.

[00:02:22]: [End of ID# _____]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:00:42

BC: Bell County, where's your emergency?

UM: Ma'am [UI] they're killing people.

BC: Okay, are you on Fort Hood?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, where are you at on Fort Hood? Are you at Fort, the building, the SRP building?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, where are you in the SRP building?

UM: [UI], I gotta go.

BC: Do you see the person that has the gun?

UM: I see him, I see him.

BC: You do see him?

UM: Yes. White male, age between twenty-seven (27) and thirty-two (32).

BC: Twenty-seven and thirty-two?

UM: ... [UI]

BC: Okay, sir, speak up just a little bit if you can okay, cause I'm having a difficult time hearing you but we do have lots of

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 87

calls coming in and we do have lots of help coming out that way okay? What? Okay. Stay on with me. Okay, I'm sorry, go ahead sir.

UM: He's white male, between twenty-seven (27) and thirty-two (32), bald headed, short, about five-six, five-seven.

BC: Okay.

UM: [UI]

BC: Okay.

UM: He's got [UI] magazine.

BC: Okay, like I said, what I want you to do is I want you to stay away and just stay in a safe place, okay?

UM: [UI]

BC: Okay, we've got lots of help coming out there okay?

UM: Okay. [UI]

BC: Okay, I understand. We've got lots of help coming out there okay? What I want you to do is I want you to stay where you're safe, wherever you're at just stay where you're at okay?

UM: Okay.

BC: Okay. Alright, I'm gonna go ahead and let you go but I want you to stay away okay, we've got lots of help coming out there, okay?

UM: Bye.

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:12:34

BC: Bell County 911.

UM: Uh yes, I need to report a shooting.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 88

[REDACTED]

BC: You have a report of a shooting?

UM: Yeah.

BC: Okay, where at? On Fort Hood?

UM: Uh, on Fort hood, I am.

BC: Okay, are you on Fort hood?

UM: I am.

BC: Okay, are, are you near where somebody's been shot?

UM: Well, I'm in the building adjacent to the building that had shots fired. We had people flee into our building and tell us there's been a shooting.

BC: Okay, we have help on the way, what is your name?

UM: Specialist [REDACTED].

b6
b7C

BC: Specialist what?

UM: [REDACTED].

BC: Okay, and what phone number are you calling me from?

UM: My cell phone.

BC: What is that number?

UM: [REDACTED]

BC: Uh-huh.

UM: ... [REDACTED]

BC: Okay, and you have any victims in there with you? Anybody shot with you?

UM: No, nobody's shot. They, they ran.

BC: Okay. Alright. Are ya'll able to, are there any more shots being fired?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 89

UM: No I don't hear any.

BC: Okay, and can you tell me, did anybody see the shooter?

UM: Uh, I need to ask them.

BC: Can you ask them?

UM: Hold on one second. Sir do you know where sir, do you know what the shooter looked like? He thought about five-ten. Shouted Allah Akbar.

BC: White male, black male?

UM: White male, black male? Possibly white Arab, had ACU's on...

BC: Had what?

UM: Uh, Army combat uniforms. Hello?

BC: Okay, I'm here. Okay, was he, you said possibly Arab?

UM: Yeah, he said, the captain who was in there said that he's possibly white Arab. Possibly.

BC: Okay, and tell me uh, can they tell me anything more about him? How tall did he say?

UM: Five-ten.

BC: Okay, and do you, where did they last see him at? Inside the building?

UM: Say again?

BC: Where did he last see him at?

UM: Pardon me, Uh, where was the last time you seen the shooter?

UM2: At the medical building at first when you come out of the main building, go across to the medical, the building on the right there.

UM: The Sports Dome, you talking about the Theater on the Sports Dome?

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 90

[REDACTED]

BC: I'm sorry.

UM: Hold on.

BC: You're on the phone with 911 are you talking to any policeman or anything?

UM: No, I'm talking to the guy who was there.

BC: How close are you to the building where the shots were being fired?

UM: I believe so, I believe so.

BC: How close to the building where the shots are coming are you?

UM: The building right next door.

BC: Okay, how far is that?

UM: Ah, approximately 100 meters, maybe 150 meters.

BC: Okay. But you're not hearing any more shots, right?

UM: No. I tried asking the captain other questions but he's a little shook up, he's in shock.

BC: I understand. He, he's in shock?

UM: No, he's in shock. He's in shock.

BC: That's, that's what I said.

UM: A little shaky.

BC: Okay, ask what his name is. Or look at his uniform and tell me what it is.

UM: Sir, what's your name? Captain [UI] [REDACTED].

BC: Can you spell the last name?

UM: Uh, [REDACTED]..

BC: [REDACTED] as in [REDACTED] [REDACTED].

[REDACTED]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 91

UM: Alright, [REDACTED]

BC: Okay. And he's talking to you okay? He's not injured right?

UM: No he's not injured.

BC: And he, he did see the suspect, correct?

UM: Yes he did.

BC: Okay. I'm gonna stay on the phone with you until they secure the area.

UM: Okay.

BC: Do ya'll have windows...ya'll are away from the windows, correct?

UM: Say again?

BC: You're away from any windows correct?

UM: We have windows, I'm not standing next to the, to the windows.

BC: You're not?

UM: No.

BC: That's right.

UM: Okay. Everybody's away from the windows correct?

BC: Hello?

UM: Hold on a second, I'm on the phone with 911. Yes. Alright, I'm sorry ma'am. Say again?

BC: Okay, you're away, everybody is away from the windows right?

UM: Correct.

BC: Okay, okay. I'm gonna stay on the phone with you for a little while longer...

b3
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 92

UM: Uh-huh.

BC: ...till we make sure that he's in custody.

UM: Okay.

BC: What building number are you in?

UM: Uh, 33001. Do you want the street uh, as well?

BC: Yeah if you don't mind.

UM: It's Battalion Avenue.

BC: Sir, can I talk to Captain ?UM: Uh, let me find him, one second. Have you seen the Captain?
Oh, he's apparently in the bathroom right now.

BC: Okay, can you, like knock on the door and check on him?

UM: Alright. Hey sir you doing alright? He said he's fine.

BC: Okay, tell him the 911 center needs to talk to him.

UM: Alright, can you talk to the 911 person?

CT: Hello?

BC: Captain this is the 911 center. Are you okay?

CT: Yeah, I think for the most part I'm fine.

BC: Okay, how many people did you see with guns?

CT: Just one.

BC: Just the one? Were you in the same building with him?

CT: Yes.

BC: Okay, and he did not have anybody else with him?

CT: [Coughing]

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 93

BC: Are you okay? Are you there?

UM: Hold on ma'am. He said there was only one shooter that he saw.

BC: Okay. How many people were in the building, can you ask him that? We're just trying to get, make sure we have everybody.

UM: Um okay. Hey, do you know about how many people were in that building? About fifty.

BC: There were about fifty people in the building?

UM: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay, but he only saw one with a gun correct?

UM: That's correct.

BC: Okay. I don't want anybody to leave the building, okay?

UM: Oh we've already secured all the doors.

BC: Okay.

UM: Sir are you going to be alright? Alright, there's a paramedic on the way for you.

BC: Does he need an ambulance?

UM: I don't believe so but they're having a paramedic sent over here...

BC: Okay.

UM: ...to check up on him.

BC: Okay.

UM: I think, wherever he was standing it was pretty close to where the shooter was at cause he has somebody else's _____

BC: He does?

UM: Yeah.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 94

BC: Has somebody else's [REDACTED]

UM: Yeah, he's not wounded at all...

BC: Okay.

UM: ...I re-checked him but it's somebody else's [REDACTED] he had it on his [REDACTED]...

BC: Okay.

UM: ...so. Somebody was definitely hurt.

BC: Yeah. When he's able to talk again I need to talk to him.

UM: Alright.

BC: Is he still acting like he's in shock?

UM: Yeah.

BC: Okay. What is he doing?

UM: Say again?

BC: What is he doing, what is he acting like?

UM: Oh, we're just having him sit down.

BC: Okay, I understand that...

UM: He's a little shaken.

BC: He's just shaking?

UM: Yeah, he was uh spittin' up, spittin' up some.

BC: Okay. Are you there?

UM: Yeah I'm still here.

BC: Okay. Okay, sir?

UM: Yeah.

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 95BC: Okay, you're Serg...you're right?

UM: Yes.

BC: And I have your phone number. What I'm gonna be doing is go ahead and disconnect with you...

UM: Okay.

BC: ...but I'll be calling back in a few minutes to check on you okay?

UM: Okay no problem.

BC: Don't let anybody leave. Do not leave the building, okay?

UM: Alright.

BC: Alright. Bye bye.

UM: Bye.

[00:12:34] [End of call and ID#]ID#:
LENGTH: 00:01:35

BC: Bell County 911, where is your emergency?

UM: Yeah, I got about twenty people that was just shot [UI]...

BC: Okay, okay, calm, calm down okay? We have a lot of help coming out there, you're out by the SRP, out by forty two thousand three (42,003) Battalion?

UM: Yes, on seventy fifth (75th) and Battalion.

BC: Seventy fifth, okay, how many people do you know for sure have been shot?

UM: I, I must, there's about twenty (20) I think.

BC: Okay. Okay. Okay, we do have a lot of people coming, okay?

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 96

UM: Okay.

BC: What is your name?

UM: [PH] .BC: Okay, thank you .

UM: Hey, [UI] needs to be secured. They got two more down.

BC: Two more down he said, is that what he's yelling?

UM: Yeah, he's, uh, he's yelling...

BC: [UI]

UM: ...we've got folks down in all the buildings.

BC: We're just updating [UI].

UM: That's the police yelling.

BC: Okay, that is the MP's that are advising that they have a ...

UM: Yeah, yeah...

BC: ...couple more down?

UM: ...MP's on site.

BC: Okay. Hang on the phone with me for a second okay, cause I can hear behind you and that's helping us, okay?

UM: Okay.

UM: We need 'um in here. [UI] In here, in here. [UI] If you're a medic, if you're a medic, you should come here.

BC: Are the MP's securing the scenes now?

UM: Yeah, the MP's are securing the building right now.

BC: Okay, thank you .

UM: And we've got every medical person that we have...

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7Cb6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 97

BC: Okay.

UM: ...that's got some medical experience helping out.

BC: Okay good. Okay, and we do, we are aware of their request as well...

UM: Okay.

BC: ...we've got all the information and thank you so much.

UM: Thank you ma'am.

BC: You're welcome.

UM: Thank you. Bye.

[00:01:30]: [End of call]

[00:01:35]: [End of 1D#]

ID#:

LENGTH: 00:01:10

DP: [UI] Dispatch, this is [PH].

BC: Hi, this is Bell County, we wanted to know if you have the shooting suspect in custody.

DP: I'm not sure. Do we have the tar..,uh, the shooters in custody yet? One in custody.

BC: You have the shooter in custody?

DP: One of them.

BC: One of them? Do you know how many there are?

DP: Two?

BC: You think there's two?

DP: [UI] identified that there is possibly two.

b3
b7E
b7Ab6
b7C

Continuation of FD-302 of

, On 11/05/2009 , Page 98

BC: Okay.

DP: Is this it?

BC: Say that again?

DP: Oh I'm sorry, I'm just, I'm listening.

BC: Okay, that's what I'm doing too. Okay, and so, do you think there's one more?

DP: Possibly...

BC: Okay.

DP: ...and we have medi-vac in route, we have...

BC: Okay.

DP: ...EMS out...

BC: Okay.

DP: ...we have an officer down...

BC: Officer, whose officer, your officer or our officer? Your officer down?

DP: Our officer.

BC: Your officer down?

DP: Yes ma'am.

BC: Okay. Alright, thank you. We may be keeping in touch okay?

DP: Yes ma'am, we have two birds in the air currently so...

BC: Okay.

DP: Okay?

BC: Thank you.

DP: Yes ma'am. Bye.

[Redacted]

Continuation of FD-302 of _____, On 11/05/2009, Page 99

[00:01:01]: [End of conversation and ID# [Redacted]]

ID#: [Redacted]
LENGTH: 00:00:24

[24 seconds not relevant to case]

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trial update dated 04/04/2013

Date: 06/11/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO

Contact: [redacted], [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

(S) NIDAL MALIK HASAN

(S) NIDAL MALIK HASANL

Synopsis: (U) To document results from Article 39a pretrial hearing conducted at Fort Hood, TX relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20380611~~

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Trial Update dated 06/04/2013.

Details:

On 06/04/2013, in the case of U.S. vs. Major Nidal M. Hasan, Hasan requested a three-month delay to his case, citing a need to change his defense to a "defense of others", and a need to revise his witness list, despite his pro se motion filed earlier in which he stated he would need no delay.

Hasan asserted his defense is based on his desire to protect the Islamic Emirate of Afghanistan and the leadership of the Taliban to

~~SECRET~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b7E

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

b3
b7E
b7A

Title: (U) Trial update dated 04/04/2013

Re: [REDACTED] 06/11/2013

include [REDACTED]. However, he was unable to provide sufficient facts at the time of the hearing in support of this defense.

Hasan once again asked to have Lieutenant Colonel [REDACTED] relieved from the defense team, and requested only Lieutenant Colonel [REDACTED] to remain at the table with him for panel selection. Osborn stood by her original ruling, with the exception of having Major [REDACTED] [REDACTED] to either sit in the gallery or at a separate table next to the defense.

b6
b7C

Judge Colonel Tara Osborn ordered the government to ensure Hasan has an office and legal staff to assist him in his defense. Hasan is required to submit any voir dire changes for jury questions, as well as an instruction regarding his wear of a beard and a request for a three month continuance to the court by 06/04/2013.

♦♦

~~SECRET~~

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Hasan requested a three-month delay to his case, citing a need to change his defense to a "defense of others", and a need to revise his witness list, despite his pro se motion filed earlier in which he stated he would need no delay.

Hasan once again asked to have Lt. Col. Christopher Martin relieved from the defense team, and requested only Lt. Col. Kris Poppe to remain at the table with him for panel selection. Osborn stood by her original ruling, with the exception of having Maj. Joseph Marcee to either sit in the gallery or at a separate table next to the defense.

Judge Col. Tara Osborn ordered the government to ensure Hasan has an office and legal staff to assist him in his defense. Hasan is required to submit any voir dire changes for jury questions, as well as an instruction regarding his wear of a beard and a request for a three month continuance to the court by June 4.

Another Article 39a pre-trial hearing is scheduled for 9 a.m. June 4. Panel selection remains scheduled to begin June 5.

Judge postpones ruling on trial delay in Hasan case

End of Day Statement

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Judge Col. Tara Osborn postponed ruling on defense's motion for a continuance based on Hasan's assertion that he needs time to develop the facts necessary to support his proffer for a "defense of others."

Hasan asserted his defense is based on his desire to protect the Islamic Emirate of Afghanistan and the leadership of the Taliban to include Mullah Mohammad Omar. However, he was unable to provide sufficient facts at the time of today's hearing in support of this defense.

The judge allowed him until noon June 5 to provide the necessary facts to support the need for a continuance.

In addition, the judge ordered that the panel members arrive no earlier than 1 p.m. June 10. The next Article 39a hearing is at noon June 5.

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trial Update dated 06/18/2013

Date: 06/24/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASANL

(U)

Synopsis: (U) To document results from Article 39a pretrial hearing conducted at Fort Hood, TX relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20380624~~

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Trial Update dated 06/18/2013

Details:

On 06/18/2013, an Article 39a pretrial hearing was conducted at Fort Hood, TX relevant to the General Court martial of Major Nidal Hasan. In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Judge Colonel Tara Osborn indicated that she had received a supplemental brief from Hasan concerning the "defense of others" defense. Osborn said that she considered the matters raised but declined to modify her ruling from the 06/14/2013 session where she ruled that the defense was not valid and she will not allow Hasan to present evidence or argument on such a defense.

~~SECRET~~

b3
b6
b7C
b7E
b7A

b6
b7C
b7E

b3
b7E
b7A

b7E

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U) Trial Update dated 06/18/2013

Re: [REDACTED] 06/24/2013

Furthermore, Osborn did not make a ruling regarding the motion for a continuance since Hasan chose to withdraw the motion.

The judge also issued a written order defining the roles and responsibilities of standby counsel. The standby counsel are required to provide Hasan with all unclassified discovery materials, attend all sessions of court, be prepared to assume the role of defense counsel should the court order it or should Hasan request it. They also are to assist Hasan with legal research and procedural matters should he request their assistance. Both Lieutenant Colonel [REDACTED] and Major [REDACTED] will remain at the table with Hasan and Lieutenant Colonel [REDACTED] will remain behind the bar.

b6
b7C

Additionally, Osborn asked Hasan's standby counsel if they wanted to continue with their motion for withdrawal. [REDACTED] stated that they would withdraw their motion based on her ruling on the "defense of others" defense and her written order defining standby counsel's role in the case.

Osborn also ordered Hasan to inform her of any prior motions that he wished her to reconsider and to file any additional motions by 06/21/2013.

Panel selection will start on 07/09/2013 and opening statements will begin not earlier than 08/06/2013.

Finally, Osborn discussed a defense motion regarding security. She indicated that she had reviewed and sealed the security plans concerning the trial. She specifically found that there was no specific threat towards any specific person or category of persons. She also said that she ordered Fort Hood officials to inform her immediately if they became aware of a specific threat towards any specific person or category of persons.

~~SECRET~~

[Redacted]

b3
b7E
b7A

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U) Trial Update dated 06/18/2013
Re: [Redacted] 06/24/2013

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Standby counsel role defined, judge sets new trial dates for Major Hasan case

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Judge Col. Tara Osborn indicated that she had received a supplemental brief from Hasan concerning the "defense of others" defense. Osborn said that she considered the matters raised but declined to modify her ruling from the June 14 session where she ruled that the defense was not valid and she will not allow Hasan to present evidence or argument on such a defense.

Furthermore, Osborn did not make a ruling regarding the motion for a continuance since Hasan chose to withdraw the motion.

The judge also issued a written order defining the roles and responsibilities of standby counsel. The standby counsel are required to provide Hasan with all unclassified discovery materials, attend all sessions of court, be prepared to assume the role of defense counsel should the court order it or should Hasan request it. They also are to assist Hasan with legal research and procedural matters should he request their assistance. Both Lt. Col. Kris Poppe and Maj. Joseph Marcee will remain at the table with Hasan and Lt. Col. Christopher Martin will remain behind the bar.

Additionally, Osborn asked Hasan's standby counsel if they wanted to continue with their motion for withdrawal. Poppe stated that they would withdraw their motion based on her ruling on the "defense of others" defense and her written order defining standby counsel's role in the case.

Osborn also ordered Hasan to inform her of any prior motions that he wished her to reconsider and to file any additional motions by June 21.

Panel selection will start on July 9 and opening statements will begin not earlier than Aug. 6.

Finally, Osborn discussed a defense motion regarding security. She indicated that she had reviewed and sealed the security plans concerning the trial. She specifically found that there was no specific threat towards any specific person or category of persons. She also said that she ordered Fort Hood officials to inform her immediately if they became aware of a specific threat towards any specific person or category of persons.

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trail Update dated 06/14/2013

Date: 06/24/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

~~(S)~~ NIDAL MALIK HASANL

(U)

Synopsis: (U) To document results from Article 39a pretrial hearing conducted at Fort Hood, TX relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20380624~~

b7E

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Trail update information dated 06/14/2013.

Details:

On 06/14/2013, at Fort Hood, TX, in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Colonel Tara Osborn ruled that the "defense of others" defense fails as a matter of law. In viewing the submissions made by Hasan in a light most favorable to him, the judge decided that there was no evidence to support an immediate threat by anyone at Fort Hood to anyone in Afghanistan. Further, she ruled that as a uniformed Soldier in the U.S. Army, Hasan had no justification to kill other U.S. Soldiers. She ruled that she will not allow Hasan to present any evidence or argument relating to the defense of others.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U) Trail Update dated 06/14/2013

Re: [REDACTED], 06/24/2013

Osborn also ruled on Hasan's complaints about the adequacy of assistance received in preparing the documents he submitted to the court. The judge ruled that the adequacy of assistance was irrelevant because no amount of legal research or argument would have resulted in a different ruling as it relates to the defense of others.

Osborn ordered all of the standby defense counsel to submit written briefs to the court outlining what they believed to be their role as standby counsel. The judge indicated she would issue a written order to standby counsel on their role in the case. The attorneys' briefs are due 06/17/2013.

Osborn allowed for the release of one of the paralegals on the defense team. The judge, however, ordered that there be a replacement for any paralegal released from the team. She also allowed for the release of Captain [REDACTED] military lawyer who assisted the defense counsel, so that he may separate from the Army.

b6
b7C

The next hearing in this case is scheduled for 06/18/2013.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Judge Osborn denies Major Hasan's Defense of Others defense

FORT HOOD, Texas - In the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Col. Tara Osborn ruled that the "defense of others" defense fails as a matter of law. In viewing the submissions made by Hasan in a light most favorable to him, the judge decided that there was no evidence to support an immediate threat by anyone at Fort Hood to anyone in Afghanistan. Further, she ruled that as a uniformed Soldier in the U.S. Army, Hasan had no justification to kill other U.S. Soldiers. She ruled that she will not allow Hasan to present any evidence or argument relating to the defense of others.

Osborn also ruled on Hasan's complaints about the adequacy of assistance received in preparing the documents he submitted to the court. The judge ruled that the adequacy of assistance was irrelevant because no amount of legal research or argument would have resulted in a different ruling as it relates to the defense of others.

Osborn ordered all of the standby defense counsel to submit written briefs to the court outlining what they believed to be their role as standby counsel. The judge indicated she would issue a written order to standby counsel on their role in the case. The attorneys' briefs are due June 17.

Osborn allowed for the release of one of the paralegals on the defense team. The judge, however, ordered that there be a replacement for any paralegal released from the team. She also allowed for the release of Capt. Ryan Coward, military lawyer who assisted the defense counsel, so that he may separate from the Army. Coward has never appeared in court on behalf of Hasan.

The next hearing in this case is scheduled for June 18. The judge has not yet indicated what time the hearing will begin.

~~SECRET~~

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Electronic Communication

Title: (U) Trail update dated 07012013

Date: 07/03/2013

From: SAN ANTONIO

Contact: [redacted]

Approved By: SSA [redacted]

Drafted By: [redacted]

Case ID #: [redacted]

(U) TRIAL OF MAJOR NIDAL HASAN

(U) (S) NIDAL MALIK HASAN

(U) (S) NIDAL MALIK HASANL

Synopsis: (U) To document information relevant to the pending General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07/01/2013.

~~Reason: 1.4(b), (c), (d)~~

~~Derived From: FBI~~

~~NSISC-20090615~~

~~Declassify On: 20380703~~

b7E

Enclosure(s): Enclosed are the following items:

1. (U) Information obtained from the Fort Hood home page relevant to the General Court Martial of Major Nidal Hasan dated 07/02/2013.

Details:

On 07/02/2013, the presiding judge, Colonel Tara Osborn in the case of the United States vs Major Nidal Hasan denies Major Hasan's request for a continuance.

On 07/02/2013, at Fort Hood, Texas, in another pretrial hearing in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, Hasan asked Judge Colonel Tara

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

Title: (U) Trail update dated 07012013

Re: [REDACTED] 07/03/2013

Osborn for a three day continuance to allow him time to evaluate whether he will hire a new attorney, former Attorney General William Ramsey Clark.

Judge Osborn denied the request, stating that Hasan has seven days before trial begins on 07/09/2013 to determine whether he will hire a new lawyer to assist in his defense. She denied any request for an additional continuance based on a request for new counsel.

Osborn cited the multiple changes Hasan has made in his defense counsel, having already been represented by [REDACTED], in addition to his current stand-by defense counsel, and having fired them all, now acting pro se.

b6
b7C

Hasan further refused to enter a plea, so the court entered a plea on his behalf of "not guilty."

In other matters, voir dire questions were reviewed and all questions related to the "defense of others" were stricken.

Multiple motions were also addressed, to include motions previously considered by Judge Gregory Gross related to prosecutorial misconduct, disqualification of the Staff Judge Advocate, a set aside of Congressional legislation, and an objection that this trial is being tried as a capital case without having first been taken before a grand jury. All motions were reconsidered by Judge Osborn and denied.

Jury panel selection will begin at 2:30 p.m. on 07/09/2013.

◆◆

~~SECRET~~

Judge denies Major Hasan's request for a continuance

FORT HOOD, Texas -- In another pretrial hearing in the case of U.S. vs. Maj. Nidal M. Hasan, July 2, Hasan asked Judge Col. Tara Osborn for a three day continuance to allow him time to evaluate whether he will hire a new attorney, former Attorney General William Ramsey Clark.

Judge Osborn denied the request, stating that Hasan has seven days before trial begins on July 9 to determine whether he will hire a new lawyer to assist in his defense. She denied any request for an additional continuance based on a request for new counsel.

Osborn cited the multiple changes Hasan has made in his defense counsel, having already been represented by John Galligan, in addition to his current stand-by defense counsel, and having fired them all, now acting pro se.

Hasan further refused to enter a plea, so the court entered a plea on his behalf of "not guilty."

In other matters, voir dire questions were reviewed and all questions related to the "defense of others" were stricken.

Multiple motions were also addressed, to include motions previously considered by Judge Gregory Gross related to prosecutorial misconduct, disqualification of the Staff Judge Advocate, a set aside of Congressional legislation, and an objection that this trial is being tried as a capital case without having first been taken before a grand jury. All motions were reconsidered by Judge Osborn and denied.

Jury panel selection will begin at 2:30 p.m. on July 9.